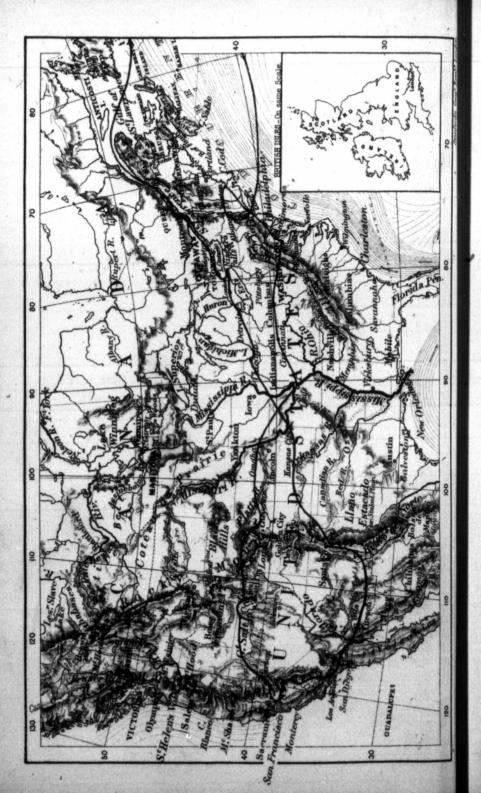


THROUGH AMERICA.

PRINTED BY T. H. NORTH,
NORTHERN EVENING MAIL OFFICE,
WEST HARTLEPOOL.





Sc

FIFT

O C

G R

WEST CO



# SCAMPER

# THROUGH

## AMERICA

OR.

FIFTEEN THOUSAND MILES

OF

OCEAN AND CONTINENT

IN

SIXTY DAYS.

By T. S. HUDSON.

GRIFFITH & FARRAN,

Successors to Newbury and Harris,
WEST CORNER ST. PAUL'S CHURCHYARD, LONDON,
E. P. DUTTON & Co., NEW YORK.
1882,

HUDSON, T.S

H.

THIS RE

THAT HIS

WHILE

tre miles

The Rights of Translation and Reproduction are Reserved.

## Dedication.

TO MY OFTENTIMES Co-voyageur

## H. BYRON REED, ESQ.,

THIS RECORD OF A PLEASANT HOLIDAY IS DEDICATED
WITH CORDIAL ASSURANCE

THAT HIS GENIAL COMPANIONSHIP AND READY RESOURCE

WERE EVER BROUGHT TO MIND WHEN ON

BROAD PRAIRIE, LOFTY MOUNTAIN,

AND BARREN DESERT;

WHILE BREAKING FAST AMID THE ETERNAL SNOWS,

AND SUPPING

IN THE LAND OF PERENNIAL SUMMER;

BY HIS AFFECTIONATE FRIEND,

THE AUTHOR.

free ap the pr inc pe the wi

no

ra

### INTRODUCTION.

A description of the voyages to and from, and a tour in, America, may appear to be the telling of a more than thrice-told tale; but, with all previous knowledge acquired by reading, one finds upon coming to have personal experience of such a journey that there is enough to fill volumes with facts and impressions that other, and more literary, travellers have not thought it worth while to narrate.

DEDICATION

NTRODUCTION

DAY ONE—C Bed-Good Cork-Que Orange Sel

DAY Two—I Working of Library—C ages of ditt

DAY THREE-

—The Good Priest—De Ditties—A
Dreary Eve

## CONTENTS.

•••	.,	•••	•••	***		v
	}		***			vii
ossing	the B	ar—Ve	xatious	Delay	s—To	
Frid	ay—Ro	ck of	Tusc	ar—Co	ve of	
nstow	n—Iris	h Emig	rants—	Shillala	ghs—	
ers—1	Last sig	ht of L	and			. 1
the I	Engines- ts of St	—Loun ceerage	ge on Passen	Deck— gers—]	Ship's Bever-	6
Bish tachm Sudde	op—Su ent of en Stor	nday I Salv m—Inj	Music—ation uries t	The Ca Army- o Sailo	atholic —Irish rs—A	10
	Fridenstowers—I eaving the I omford — An I each m Suddenstowers—I suddenstower	rossing the Barriday—Rossing the Instown—Iris ers—Last sight eaving the Last bearing the Engines-omforts of Stown—Amusement—Mal-de-mer—I Bishop—Sutachment of Sudden Stores	rossing the Bar—Ver Friday—Rock of Instown—Irish Emigrers—Last sight of Leven and the Engines—Lound of Steerage of Amusements of december of Salva and the Engines—Full Steerage of Salva and the Engines—Full Steerage of Salva and Sudden Storm—Injection of Salva Sudden Storm—Injection of Salva and Sudden Storm of Salva and Salva and Salva and Salva and S	rossing the Bar—Vexatious Friday—Rock of Tusce Instown—Irish Emigrants— ers—Last sight of Land  reaving the Log—Taking Old the Engines—Lounge on Interpretation omforts of Steerage Passent omforts	rossing the Bar—Vexatious Delay Friday—Rock of Tuscar—Constown—Irish Emigrants—Shillalaters—Last sight of Land  eaving the Log—Taking Observation the Engines—Lounge on Deck—comforts of Steerage Passengers—lo—Amusements of ditto  -Mal-de-mer—Full Sail—Easter Stachment of Salvation Army—Sudden Storm—Injuries to Sailo	rossing the Bar—Vexatious Delays—To Friday—Rock of Tuscar—Cove of Instown—Irish Emigrants—Shillalaghs— ers—Last sight of Land  eaving the Log—Taking Observations— the Engines—Lounge on Deck—Ship's omforts of Steerage Passengers—Bever- o—Amusements of ditto  -Mal-de-mer—Full Sail—Easter Service Bishop—Sunday Music—The Catholic tachment of Salvation Army—Irish Sudden Storm—Injuries to Sailors—A

Z CONTENTS.	
DAY FOUR—After the Storm—Infirmary—Convalescent Passengers—Bad Day's "Run"	1
out a moongot and artiful arti	1
DAY FIVE-Maritime Courtesies-A Dissatisfied Emi-	
grant—A Monstre Meal—Our Skipper	18
DAY SIX—Cold Weather—Barber's Shop—A Dear Shave—Signalling Passing Ships—Narrow Escape of	
Fellow Passenger	20
DAY SEVEN-"Smooth as Oil"-Quicker Progress-	
Large number of Vessels	23
DAY EIGHT—Boat Drill—Readiness for abandoning the Ship—Intense vitality of a Storm at Sea—Concert on Board—Liberality of Passengers	24
DAY NINE — Taking Pilot — Sweepstakes - Kind Officers—Genial Doctor—Attentive Stewards and Stewardesses—Electric Lighting—Paeumatic Bells—	97
Luxurious Appointments	21
DAY TEN—Sandy Hook—Quarantine Station—Landing of the Mails—The Almighty Dollar—New York	
Harbour—Custom House Troubles—First Impression of Streets—Elevated Railroad—Fifth Avenue Hotel	*
—Magnificence and Filth—Manners and Customs—	
Aurora Borealis	29
DAY ELEVEN—Central Park—Broadway—Display of Bunting—Delmonico's—Hotel Charges—Boot Clean- ing—No Bills—Hack Fares—Baggage Express—	

Hoffman Porters— —Novel tion of Drinks—

DAY TWEE
fasts—Bi
Harvard
—Boston
vators" of

DAY THIRT.
Railway I
Hotel at .
—The Ca

DAY FOURTH the Rhine Hall—The of "Mark of Brandy

Day Fiftee and unev Tramways Nasal Twa

DAY SIXTEE
—Conveni
Fairmount
some Dwei

#### CONTENTS.

_Convales-		Hoffman House Drinking Bar-Irish Waiters and	
	16	Porters—American Pronunciation—A Heavy Swell	
isfied Emi-		—Novel Lighthouse—A Railway Station—Description of the "Cars"—Stifling Atmosphere—Cold	
	18	Drinks—Landscape blurred by Advertisements	36
	10	Drinks—Landscape blurred by Advertisements	30
_A Dear		DAY TWELVE-Negro Waiters-Tremendous Break-	
w Escape of		fasts—Bill of Fare—The Edinburgh of the States—	
	20	Harvard University—Cambridge (not on the Cam)	
		—Boston Harbour—Boundless Resources—"Ele-	
Progress—		vators" or Lifts—Telephones—Big Telescope	45
	23	A Commission of the Commission	
		DAY THIRTEEN—The Hoosic Tunnel—A Temperance	
abandoning		Railway Refreshment Stall—No Beer—The Delavan	
at Sea-		Hotel at Albany—A Fire-escape—The New Capitol	
ers	24	—The Cathedral—"Dim Religious Light"	49
es - Kind	a C	DAY FOURTEEN—The Hudson River—Comparison with	
wards and		the Rhine and the Danube—A New York Billiard	
atic Bells-		Hall—The Cannon Game—Pyramids—Novel mode	
,	27	of "Marking"—A Crowded Hotel—A Dear Bottle	
111.35		of Brandy	51
ion—Land-			
New York		DAY FIFTEEN—Philadelphia—Unusual Cold—Rugged	
Impression		and uneven Roadways—Locomotive Bells—The	
enue Hotel	1	Tramways—Good English Spoken—Absence of	
Customs		Nasal Twang sbul	54
•••	29		T.
		DAY SIXTEEN—A Street Twenty-three miles long	1
Display of		—Convenient Numbering of Houses and Streets—	
Boot Clean-	1	Fairmount Park—Laurel Hill Cemetery—Hand-	
Express—		some Dwellings—Centennial Exhibition Building—	

DAY '. Ho

Eng Mu

Art Ron

DAY I

by Har

Mou unde to G

DAY 7 Cath the to Co

Day Toui

Tyne Rive

the t

DAY TV

Prosp Town Chan

	500000
Memorial Museum—Girard Hospital—A Wealthy Institution—New Railway Station—Colossal Map—	
Usually Wretched Stations	56
7 10	
DAY SEVENTEEN—Spring Snowstorm at Washington,	
in same Latitude as Madrid—Trees in Leaf weighted with Snow—Impassible Streets—Church of the	APT IN
Ascension—Low Church Service—"Sit and Sing"—	
A "Collared Baptist" Church—A Negro Minister	
and Congregation—Sweet Singing—Church of the	
Holy Cross—A Ritualistic Evensong—The Capitol,	
snow-covered, by Moonlight-What the Washington	
Post recorded	59
DAY EIGHTEEN-Baltimore-Sail down the Harbour	
—Quick Work of the Port—Potatoes from England	
—Chrome Ore from Turkey—Grain Elevators—	
Oyster Packing—Always in Season—Uses for Oyster-	
Shells—City of Monuments—Explanation of Mis-	00
nomer	63
DAY NINETEEN—Spring at Last—The Backdoor of the	
Capitol—Plan of the City—Washington's Intentions as to its Foundation—Natural Conservatories—	7
American Parsimony—Sensible Hours of Sitting of	
Congress — Method of Business — Objectionable	
Tobacco-smoking in Parliament—Visitors' Gallery—	
Anti-British Speech in the House Taking a Divi-	
sion—Extensive Corruption—A Gigantic Piece of	
Jobbery—The Supreme Court—Gownless Barristers	
Spot where Garfield was Shot—Memorial Marks	66

Wealthy		DAY TWENTY—A Drive in a "Herdick"—The White
al Map-		House—Pictures the reverse of Complimentary to
	56	England—The Treasury—The Navy Yard—Naval
		Museum and Library—Gunboat to Convey President
shington,		Arthur to Naval Review—Hospitable Friends—A
		Romantic Family History 7
weighted	The same	Tromando Taming Tristory
of the		
Sing"—		DAY TWENTY-ONE—Inconvenience of Running Trains
Minister		by different "Times"—Baggage "Smashers"—
h of the		Harper's Ferry—Valley of Virginia—The Allegheny
e Capitol,		Mountains—Mountain Torrents rushing over and
ashington		under the Railway—Summit of the Range—Descent
	59	to Grafton 78
		The control of the second control of the second of the
Harbour		DAY TWENTY-Two—Cincinnati—A German Roman
England		Catholic Church—Breakfast Bill of Fare on Board
evators-		the Cars—Robust Republicanism—Speculations as
or Oyster-		to Coming Evil—Inconsistencies in the Constitution
of Mis-		and Actions of the United States Government 82
	63	and rections of the Officer States Government
		Day Transport Transport Fact St. Taxis TD- Site of St.
		DAY TWENTY-THREE—East St. Louis—The City of St.
oor of the		Louis—Likeness to Gateshead and Newcastle-on-
ntentions	F	Tyne—Bridge Across the Mississippi—Leviathan
atories—		River Steamer—Lafayette Park—Thriving Port in
Sitting of		the Centre of a Continent—German Population—
ectionable		The Southern Hotel 86
Gallery—		
g a Divi-		DAY TWENTY-FOUR—The Wheat Fields of Missouri—
Piece of		Prospects of Harvest—Farmsteads and Prosperous
Barristers		Towns—English ideas of going from Home for a
farks	66	Change—A Big Figure 8—Council Bluffs—Bridge

over the Missouri River—Omaha—Union Pacific Railroad 90	)
DAY TWENTY-FIVE—The Plate River—Cheyenne— Territory of Wyoming—Spreading Prairie—Antelope and Prairie Dogs—Emigrant Waggons drawn by Mules—Skeletons of Cattle—Work of a "Vigilance	
Committee "—First Sight of the Rocky Mountains—Pike's Peak—Snowsheds—Sherman—The Highest Railway Station in the World—Life "on board" the	
Cars—Frequency of Stoppages 93	5
DAY TWENTY-SIX—The Dividing Ridge of Mountains —A Train-load of Oysters—Collieries—Slow Travelling—Soldiers en route to "quell" the Indians—Lack of Greenness of American Pastures—Scanty Pasturage—Utter Desolation—Sagebrush—Alkali—Want of Water—Government Ignorance as to Capabilities of the West—Land Too Dear—A Suggested Remedy—The Heathen Chinee—More Coal Mines—Echo and Weber Canons—Salt Lake Valley—Ogden 98	8
DAY TWENTY-SEVEN—Salt Lake City—Distinguished Guests at the Continental Hotel—Plan of the City—Encompassing Mountains—Mormonism the Enemy of Progress—Polygamy Discredited—The Electric Light and Telephone—The Tabernacle—Marvellous Acoustic Properties—Conversation with Aged Mormon—Interviewing President Taylor—A Lancashire Man's Defence of Polygamy	4
DAY TWENTY-EIGHT—The Humbolt Valley, River and	

Moun Wate Boilir Carso tion -Miner Spani

DAY TV

—The
Horn
of W
Large
San F
Bay
Dock
Congr
prisin

Day Ti Cliff Imme teries—"H phone Depos fated.

DAY TH the Sa

nation on Sat

n Pacific 90  eyenne— Antelope lrawn by Vigilance	Mountains—Traces of Volcanic Action—Wells of Water in the Extinct Craters—Be-o-wa-we Station—Boiling Sulphuric Springs—Humboldt Lake and Carson Sink—No Visible Outlet—Rapid Evaporation—Dreary Desert—Nevada Plains—Great Mineral Wealth—Strange Names of Places—Use of Spanish Words—Governmental Care of the Indians 113
ountains Highest ard "the 93	DAY TWENTY-NINE—The Truckee River—The Comet —The Sierra Nevada Mountains—Rounding "Cape Horn"—A Transformation Scene—Vineyards—Seas of Wheat—Orchards—Climate of California—The
ountains 7 Travel- s—Lack Pastur- —Want pabilities	Largest Ferryboat in the World—Oakland Pier—San Francisco—The Palace Hotel—The Ceylon—The Bay and Harbour—Fine Sailing Ships—Graving Dock cut out of Solid Rock—Chinatown—Act of Congress prohibiting Chinese Immigration—Enterprising Newsagent
Remedy s—Echo len 98  Iguished e City— nemy of ic Light s Acous- rmon— e Man's	DAY THIRTY—Daily Ocean Breeze and Mist—The Cliff House—Pacific Breakers—The Seal Rocks—Immense Seals—Freemasons' and Oddfellows' Cemeteries—Houses Built of Wood—Domestic Comforts—"House Removers"—Universal Use of the Telephone—Indifference to Small Money—The Safe Deposit Block—Perfect Tramway System—The illfated Jeannette Expedition—Hollowness of Condemnation of Dublin Murders—Reception of the News on Saturday Night—Fruitless Appeals for Sympathy 131
104	DAY THIRTY-ONE—Religious Census—Lax Keeping of the Sabbath—Taking Tickets for Quebec—A Big

tains -

Chief

DAY TH vails— Brand —Mac

DAY THI crosses Angele fast— Meetin ledged

Day Thi Ameri ship c up!"— —A \$ Cactus

DAY THI
A Tow
of the
—Ado
Newsp
Examp

DAY For Greeni

Popula

"Booking" Transaction—Stockton—Not called after

the English town of that name—City of Windmills—

Episcopal Church	144
DAY THIRTY-Two—Far End of the Railway System— Train stopped by Long Grass—Irrigation—"V" flumes—Washing for Gold—Bramble Cultivation— Bone Shaking Roads—Strong Vehicles—The Horses	
Dexterous Drivers—Watering Places—Chinese Camp—Rivers Stanislaus and Tuolumne—An ingenious Ferry—A Dry River-bed	149
DAY THIRTY-THREE—An Early Dinner—6,300 feet above Sea-level—Snow—Crane Flat—A Summer Residence — Driving through Melting Snow — Tuolumne Grove of Big Trees—Approach to the Yosemite Valley—Darkness Envelopes the Scene	158
DAY THIRTY-FOUR—Favourable Season for Waterfalls, —The Yosemite Fall—Geological Formation—The Bridal Veil Fall—The Virgin's Tears Creek—Cloud's Rest—The South Dome, or "Goddess of the Valley" —Beautiful Indian Names—El Capitan—The Digger Indians—Trout Fishing—Wintering in the Valley	
DAY THIRTY-FIVE—Artists' Point—Inspiration Point —Delightful Morning Views—Fort Neptune—Bears and Rattlesnakes — Brilliant Wildflowers — The Snow Plant—Flowering Shrubs—Forest Trees	100

Careless Campers causing Fires-Chowchilly Moun-

#### CONTENTS.

alled after	tains — Clarke's Ranche — Thawing the Driver—
indmills—	Chief Chickabon and the Coldstring Indians 170
144	
	DAY THIRTY-SIX—A Uuseful "find"—Honesty Pre-
System—	vails—Passing Bullock Team—Native Wines and
on—"V"	Brandies—Effects of Drought—A Farmer's Paradise
tivation—	—Madera 176
he Horses	
—Chinese	DAY THIRTY-SEVEN—The Loop Tunnel—The Railway
—An in-	crosses itself — Misguiding Guide-books — Los
149	Angeles, the City of the Angels—A Tropical Break-
	fast—Into the Desert—The Old Bed of the Ocean—
000 4 .	Meeting the Rising Sun—An Obligation Acknow-
,300 feet	ledged—Few Cloudy Days in a Year 181
Summer	longon Ton Olondy Days at a Ton
Snow —	DAY THIRTY-EIGHT—The Second Oldest Town in North
h to the	America—Picturesque Mexicans—American Wor-
Scene 158	ship of the Antique—Train Robberies—"Hands
	up!"—Only Twenty-five Males on Board our Train
Vaterfalls	—A Scrimmage with the Redskins—The "boss"
ion—The	
-Cloud's	Cactus—An Oasis—Prisoners of War 187
Valley"	DAY THIRTY-NINE—Extirpation of the "Savages"—
an—The	A Town of the Pueblo Indians—Santa Fé, the City
g in the	of the Holy Faith—Blending of Ancient and Modern
163	—Adobe Buildings—Cathedral and Churches—Racy
	Newspapers—Physical Effects of High Altitude—
on Point	Example of Cosmopolitanism 192
-Bears	
s — The	DAY FORTY — Trees once more — Cattle Grazing-
Trees—	Greenish Grass—The Hot Springs of Las Vegas—
y Moun-	Populated Country — The Old Santa Fé Trail—
	I Tombol I also our comment to train

"Ships of the Desert" — An Emigrant Railway

Train—An Evening Thunderstorm—The Raton

Pass—In the Bowels of the Rocky Mountains

DAY FORTY-ONE—The Centennial State—Difference
between States and Territories — Lawyers in
Parliament — The State of Kansas — Arkansas
River—Horses and Cattle—Return to Civilization — Wealthy Farmers—Intellectual Distinction of
Kansas—Hospitality to Visitors—A Sportsman's
Paradise 201
DAY FORTY-Two—Kansas City—Woods of Oak Trees
—The whole Railway System one huge Level Cros-
sing — A Quick-grown City — Modern Sanitary
Arrangements — Train-Wrecking Reminiscences—
The James Brothers Gang Twenty Years of
Immunity—American Juries loath to cause Hanging —Judge Lynch—St. Jo—American Oddfellows—
The Knights of Pythias—Quincey—Books by Mr
G. J. Holyoake—An Atheist fed with Altar Offer-
ings — An Appropriate Trade Mark — Another
occupier of Rostrums—Rev. Newman Hall — A
Protégé of Mr Gladstone—Timidity in Handling
Free Trade—Boasted "Liberty" Exposed—Strikes 205
DAY FORTY-THREE—Approach to Chicago—Elegant
Suburbs—Handsome Flagging—Splendid Shops—
Elements of a Metropolis—Pronunciation of Names
of Places—General Use of "Dummy" Tram-cars—

A Street numbered to over 4,000-Lincoln Park-

Water Parks-

... 197

Bouleva well Re —The Leven —Enor —Euro

DAY FOR Impress Church

Conditi Mechan

DAY FORT
by Mac
Visitors
Fall—G
Fall—E
Burning

DAY FORT

—The U

didate f

The Cl

lection.

DAY FORT Celebrat

#### CONTENTS.

t Railway he Raton	Waterworks—Turning a River Backwards—Seven Parks—Fast Driving—A Paradise of Jehus 218
ains 197	Taras Tass Diving
	AY FORTY-FOUR—The City Hall—Thirteen Bridges—
-Difference	Boulevards—Good-bye to the United States—Fare-
wyers in	well Reflections—The American Women—No Girls
Arkansas	—The Dressy Ladies of New York—Benefits of the
ivilization	Leven of Puritanism—The Resources of the Union
inction of	Enormous arrivals of Population—No Apprentices
portsman's	-Europe's Best Mechanics Absorbed-Congenial
201	Conditions of a New Country and Consequent
	Mechanical Progress 224
Oak Trees	and the same with the same and
evel Cros-	DAY FORTY-FIVE—Sunday at Niagara Falls—First
Sanitary	Impressions—The Thing Grows upon us—Christ
scences—	Church—Stirring Sermon by an Irishman 230
Years of	and the state of t
Hanging	DAY FORTY-SIX—The Suspension Bridge—Sight-seeing
lfellows—	by Machinery—Devices for Extorting Coin from
s by Mr	Visitors—Beauty of Surroundings—The American
ltar Offer-	Fall—Goat Islands and Satellites—The Horse Shoe
- Another	Fall—Best Position for View—The Rapids—The
Iall — A	Burning Spring—The Whirlpool—A Charnel House 231
Handling	DAY FORTY-SEVEN—Toronto—The Island—Bad Roads
—Strikes 205	—The University Students at Work—A Female Can-
9	didate for "Honours"—Toronto Globe and Mail—
-Elegant	The Club— Dominion Politics — Zoological Col-
Shops—	lection 239
of Names	200
m-cars-	DAY FORTY-EIGHT—The Queen's Birthday—Proper
Park-	Celebration — Loyal Holiday-makers — River St.

	CONTER	NIB.	
*	The Thousand Isman's Villa—Nigh		a Bay 243
Pilot—Mo Mount Ro Model City	NINE — Shooting ntreal—Windsor H oyal—The Victoria of for Architectural	otel—The "Mour a Tubular Brid Embellishments	ntain," ge—A —The
munion—( of Roman	ch Stock—Notre Cathedral of St. Per Catholicism in C View of Montrea	ter—Wealth and Canada—The Epi	Power iscopal
	aft—An Evening		246
Fleet of	Sunrise on the Roold Maritime Curi The Citadel—Free	iosities—Quebec-	-Cape
Bastion — View—Isl	The Gates of to The Governor-Ger and of Orleans— onument—The Fal	neral's House— Plains of Abral	Grand ham—
6,	ONE—On board t		
Populous '	ne Buoys"—Shipl Banks of the Rive e Station of Gros	er-White Porpo	oises—
Powers of Tourment,	Faith—The Shad Rouge, and Griban Fouch of Land, at 1	les of Evening— nne—Welcome M	-Capes Ioon—
Passengers	1985 (142) (시간 142) (14 ) 등 (15) (17 ) 등 (17) (17) (17) (17) (17) (17) (17) (17)	·· ··· ···	261
the Gulf o	wo—Last View of f St. Lawrence—Fi nel between Newfo	irst Encounter wi	ith the

Sunda resent ablence

Book

DAY FI Spark with Steam Prope

DAY FII Piece Lady State

Confid Look

found

DAY F
Coolin
Ice—
Rock
cules-

the I Usua

DAY F

#### CONTENTS.

dra Bay 243  — Indian ountain," ridge—A	land—Mysterious Coteries of Passengers—Whit-Sunday Services—The Use of the Athenasian Creed resented—Want of Tact in the Clergy—Unreasonableness of the Objectors to the Use of the Prayer-Book on board Ship	265
nts—The rst Com- nd Power Episcopal River—A 246	DAY FIFTY-THREE — Among the Ice — The Packs Sparkling with Phosphorus—A Sailing Ship carried with the Ice—Grating and Grinding along the Steamer's Sides—Passing the Parisian—Care of the Propeller—The Open Sea—The "Banks" of Newfoundland, and "Banks" of Fog	270
ne B—A ec—Cape and their e King's — Grand oraham— ency 254	DAY FIFTY-FOUR—First Iceberg—Treacherous Smaller Pieces—Sea Sickness—Wonderful Specifics—The Lady with the Cask of Pills—The Man whose Last State was worse than his First—Cloudless Night— Confidence-inspiring Captain Smith—An Anxious Look-out	273
Scenes rations— rpoises— iraculous g—Capes Moon— Mails and	DAY FIFTY-FIVE—Total Number of Icebergs seen—  Cooling Effect—Glorious Procession—Heligoland in Ice—Indescribable Hues—Varied Forms—The Bass Rock—Imaginary Animals—A Cool Sofa for Hercules—Cathedrals—A Farmhouse—Pilgrims from the Palœocrystal Sea—The Ocean less Salt than Usual—A Cool Farewell—Low Thermometer	
Entering with the	DAY FIFTY-SIX—Favourable Conditions for Crossing the Atlantic—Continuous Fair Wind—Full Sail—Dry Decks	

.1

선생님의 기계 이 이 이 이 이 사람이 하는 것이 모든 것이 없었다.	
DAY FIFTY-SEVEN—Dancing and Games on Deck—	
Amusements and Music in the Saloon—The Drill of	
the Mulligan Guards—A Mysterious Donkey— Excellent Clown	000
Excellent Clown	202
DAY FIFTY-EIGHT—"Circassian Spring Meeting"	
Grand Concert—An improvisitore—"Shan't we be	
Sorry to leave the Circassian?"	283
DAY FIFTY-NINE — Trinity Sunday — Land !—Tory	
Island Light	284
DAY SIXTY-Lough Foyle-Moville-Parting with	
New-found Friends—Refreshing Greenness—Favour-	
able Impression upon Canadians—Dunluce Castle—	
The Giant's Causeway-Favourable Hour and	
Weather for Seeing the Coast—Mull of Cantyre—	
The Giant's Chimneys Fired upon by the Spanish	
Armada—His Brandy Bottle and other Chattels—	
Rathlin Island, where Bruce contemplated the Spider	005
—Isle of Man—The Mersey Bar Once More	280
	7

A SC.

In the night, we the river board the Vexation early en pany ow and mys vessel's rand the the light fairly our Morpheu were to during the state of the light fairly our morpheu were to during the state of the light fairly our morpheu were to during the state of the light fairly our morpheu were to during the state of the state of

during the A ver this Good of speedi

### -The Drill of is Donkey-... 282 Meeting "\_\_ Shan't we be ... 283 Land !-Tory ... 284 arting with ess-Favouruce Castle-Hour and f Cantyrethe Spanish r Chattelsed the Spider ... 285 More

s on Deck-

## A SCAMPER THROUGH AMERICA.

#### DAY ONE.

In the first hour of the day, it being past midnight, we left behind the lightship at the bar of the river Mersey, being bound for New York on board the good Inman steamship City of Rome. Vexatious delays following upon a needlessly early embarkation, insisted upon by the Company owning the vessel, had caused my wife and myself to be heartily thankful when the vessel's moorings off New Brighton were quitted, and the glimmering gas jets and bright flame of the lighthouse were at last lost sight of. When fairly out at sea we were quickly in the arms of Morpheus, ensconsed in the "berths" which were to be our more or less delightful couches during the nights of the next week or more.

A very few hours of sleep satisfied me on this Good Friday morning, for the consciousness of speeding on towards the great Atlantic pervaded even my dreams, and prompted a rush on deck with the first waking moments. The crew were already busy lowering into the hold the heaps of multifarious luggage which lumbered the decks, the inextricable confusion giving promise of the vexation of spirit that the sorting-out was to occasion at the journey's end. What a contrast to my last celebration of this marked day of the Church's calendar, when about the same hour of the morning I had come on deck in the Black Sea and found myself surrounded by a motley company of Orientals, refugees from the earthquaked island of Chios, bound for the Danube in search of fresh fields and pastures new!

I was called from my involuntary reverting to a year agone by the appearing ahead upon the smooth sea of what appeared to be an island, which as we approached proved to be the rock of Tuscar, covered with turf and crowned with its snow-white lighthouse. This is the southeasternmost outpost of Ireland, and a few miles further on we hailed the Saltees lightship, which also tells the mariner how near he may safely "hug" this corner of the Emerald Isle.

The wind was east, and it would be cold

enough
April me
breeze,
surface
The big
Eastern,
knots an
tion that
and stead
library a

At the Cove of and its pitto await be done, was our of Tons of performance of the tende

Never commodate by water voyage has an overfloor

able steer

mpted a rush noments. The into the hold e which lumble confusion spirit that the journey's end. bration of this alendar, when ng I had come found myself of Orientals, land of Chios, of fresh fields

y reverting to head upon the be an island, and to be the fand crowned. This is the nd, and a few tees lightship, near he may merald Isle.

enough in many parts of Great Britain that April morning, but going as we were with the breeze, and the bright sun glinting upon the surface of the water, it felt absolutely warm. The biggest ship afloat, barring the *Great Eastern*, steamed on at the rate of seventeen knots an hour, with so little heaving or vibration that writing with pen and ink was as easy and steady a performance as at a desk in the library at home.

At three o'clock we entered the beautiful Cove of Cork, and, in full view of Queenstown and its picturesque surroundings, dropped anchor to await the mails. But there was business to be done. Our cargo was not all on board, neither was our complement of passengers yet achieved. Tons of potatoes were quickly handed up from craft alongside, and hundreds of Irish emigrants stepped along a plank from the paddle-box of the tender to join the passengers in our comfortable steerage.

Never was vessel built with such ample accommodation for all classes of those who travel by water; and her reputation by this her second voyage had already sufficiently spread to attract an overflowing company of crossers to the New

World. Some good-natured jostling, amounting at times to rough horseplay, took place as the new contingent crowded up the gangway; and some amusing, as well as affecting, leave-

takings took place.

Every man had his shillalagh, and the women had good tangled heads of hair, innocent of any hat or bonnet. Take them altogether they were a jovial crew, and were in high spirits at setting out to make a fresh start in life; leaving old Ireland and its troubles behind.

Being a close holiday in Cork we were honoured with boatloads of visitors; steamers and smaller craft, gay with bunting, hovering around.

Before the tender left us a large traffic was carried on in oranges, lemons, apples and sweets, the money being first passed down in a basket, which was then returned laden with the quid pro quo. This, however, over, the passengers amused themselves by throwing money for the girls who had come off in the tender to scramble for, and this proved a much more remunerative occupation for the buxom Irish lasses than the more legitimate one of selling fruit; for shillings were showered down upon them in lavish profusion. The women, both those who remained

and bette burly male

At saw t of lar bow. for th full s the s hills f Hund deepe throw lady, taffrai caused and d scram

quickr

g, amountok place as gangway; ting, leave-

the women cent of any r they were s at setting leaving old

re honoured and smaller ound.

traffic was and sweets, in a basket, th the quid passengers oney for the to scramble emunerative ses than the for shillings lavish proho remained

and those who returned to the shore, were a better sample than the men, being strong and burly and more equal to the occasion than their male companions.

At seven o'clock we passed Cape Clear and saw the sun set over a still more westerly point of land that loomed far away over our starboard bow. A very auspicious farewell to land it was, for the sky was clear and bright, and a bark in full sail crossing the last streaks of sunlight on the sea furnished a picture, which, with the dark hills for a background, was one of singular beauty. Hundreds of seagulls were drawn after us in the deepening twilight by the débris of victuals thrown over the ship's side, and by a young lady, who with a plate of bread, stood by the taffrail and threw morsels in the waves, which caused the hungry birds to swoop in ones, twos, and dozens to cleverly snap, or voraciously scramble for, the tit-bits, which with marvellous quickness of sight they espied.

## DAY TWO.

Traper many as there in the

and a time the second of makes

I Market by The College of the Principles

With the wind blowing east-south-east, the weather bright and fine, and smooth sea, we sped on our course, which was now set due west. At ten o'clock in the forenoon the log was cast and indicated that we were going at a speed of fifteen and a half knots per hour. (Six knots are equal to about seven statute miles.)

There are patent logs, which, being drawn in the vessel's wake, register the number of revolutions made by the instrument in its passage through the water, and so the distance is recorded with sufficient accuracy; but in the present case the old-fashioned canvas bag and line were used at stated intervals during the day. The bag being thrown into the sea remains stationary, while its attached string runs out from a reel and a sand-glass is being run. Bits of coloured bunting are knotted on the line, and according

to v glass can the possi rope cause ing t to the

the c tions and e was r upon (upor passe In an of th steam

At

The rate of the forther were:

to which of these is reached by the time the glass has marked its number of seconds the speed can be calculated to a nicety. The realing-in of the log is no easy task, and is only rendered possible, without requiring an awkwardly heavy rope to avoid breaking, by a contrivance which causes the "bag" to be reversed and cease holding the water, as soon as the check is applied to the line. Watching this operation was a favourite pastime.

At eight o'clock in the morning and at noon the captain and officers took their "observations" which proved exactly where the ship was, and each mid-day the number of miles traversed was posted in the saloon, and the position marked upon a chart, an elegant duplicate of which (upon the back being a printed list of the passengers) was in the possession of each of us. In an absence of the sun the periodical records of the log are an invaluable guide as to the steamer's whereabouts.

The propeller or "screw," was revolving at the rate of fifty-two per minute, so that each turn of the four blades were driving us about fifty feet further from old England's shores. Albeit things were not as they should be (and would be pre-

th sea, we t due west.

og was cast a speed of (Six knots

g drawn in per of revoits passage is recorded resent case were used

The bag stationary, from a reel of coloured according sently) with our machinery department, and the information that six boiler-makers and thirteen engineers were working overtime below, threw some light on the more than usually prevading noises that from time to time emanated from the cavernous regions of the mighty engines.

A mystery that had presented itself to us on the landing-stage at Liverpool was now unravelled. Kind friends who were seeing us off were as green as ourselves as to the purpose of hundreds of folding chairs which were being embarked. No seats are provided on deck and each practical voyager was provided with a lounge of his or her own. We being new to the route had to hire at a fancy figure. Nothing could be more delightful than reclining in a spot sheltered from the wind, supplied with literature to taste from the well-stocked library in the saloon.

It was interesting to watch the steerage passengers, who mostly wore a happy and well-to-do aspect, and who now showed the contents of the bundles which each one had carried on board, and put to use the brand-new tins and kettles which had attracted our attention. Smart shawls adorned the heads and shoulders

of th an i and were pots. some swee Mah very were dirty youn playe ning, -wh found genui ters spoili voyag witne rail, t less 1

mena

ship.

nt, and the nd thirteen low, threw prevading ad from the nes.

of to us on now unraing us off purpose of ere being deck and d with a new to the

Nothing in a spot literature ry in the

erage pasd well-tocontents carried on tins and attention. shoulders

of the "gentler" sex (in many cases enveloping an infant of the "muling and puking" period) and potations of tea and something more potent were oftentimes partaken of from the hardware pots. There were cornets and accordians; and some of the people had good voices, singing sweetly in parts such melodies as "Sweet Belle Mahone." Among the men games of chance were very popular, and the wonderful "hands" that were turned up at Napoleon by fingerers of the dirty packs of cards were the amazement of our young gentlemen who knew the game. player had the ace of trumps three times running, and then ace, king, queen, knave and ten -which of course got "Nap." No fault was found, so it is to be presumed the game was genuine-and what interest could those characters have in swindling each other, and risk spoiling the pastime for the remainder of the voyage? We of the upper-deck were able to witness these lively doings by leaning over the rail, the lower-deck being so arranged that the less luxurious travellers had an open-air promenade the full length of each side of the ship.

## DAY THREE.

Alexander discourse with

Easter Sunday morning broke fresh and fine, with a fair breeze still from east-south-east, the course being west by south. The wind, increasing, gave rise to considerable motion of the vessel, which, at an early hour, placed several of our fellow-voyagers hors de combat. We spanked away at a fine rate, the sails being all set; not much of an assistance to a large steamer, but acting as a "steadier." At ten a.m. the log showed that we were going sixteen and a half knots per hour, and at noon observations proved that our big floating hotel had gone over three hundred and ninety-five miles in the twenty-four hours. The course now set would take us about six hours south of the summer outward track, this detour being usual at this time of year in order to avoid the icebergs and

danger AE Holy. on Sat had pra half-pa in the cabin Protest themse officiati and wh opinion Colonia "when amongs has bee

his clot

all ages

lives a

made ac

a Roma

and sing

one of h

and wer

fields

fields of ice further north, which had been dangerously prevalent this Spring.

A Bishop, who was on board, administered Holy Communion at seven o'clock. He had on Saturday improvised an amateur choir, which had practised at the organ in the saloon. At half-past ten o'clock morning service was held in the grand saloon, at which most of the cabin passengers assembled, and such of the Protestants from the steerage who cared to avail themselves of the invitation to attend. officiating Bishop preached an excellent sermon, and what we saw of him tended to improve our opinion of that dignitary of the Church—the Colonial Bishop. He was dutifully all there, "when refection bell did call," his daily walk amongst us keeping up that reputation which has been from time immemorial an attribute of his cloth, resulting in the popular conviction of all ages that finds expression in the line: "Who lives a good life is sure to live well." A newlymade acquaintance expressed pleasure at seeing a Roman Catholic priest taking a modest place and singing heartily at our Easter Matins. At one of his services in the steerage we attended, and were edified by the devotion and earnestness

fresh and fine, outh-east, the wind, increasotion of the placed several combat. We sails being all arge steamer, ten a.m. the sixteen and a observations and gone over miles in the w set would the summer isual at this icebergs and

of the priest and his charge. Needless to say, our upper-crust congregation were conspicuous by their absence. I must say that Sunday was decently observed throughout the vessel. Members of the male sex, who often at home miss going to church, and when they do go do not deem it de rigueur to attire themselves in orthodox church-going garb, were here seen decorously clad in suits of broadcloth, and there were ladies ready with their favourite hymns when asked by the Bishop to name them, who perhaps had not had any favourite hymns, excepting those spelt h-i-m, for many years.

The number and variety of musical instruments in the ship was something extraordinary. From the organ and the grand piano in the drawing-room, to the concertina and bones on the lower deck, every noise-making machine that ever was invented appeared to be in constant operation. Some tunes and words which did not properly appertain to the Sabbath were heard occasionally, but "Moody and Sankey" predominated, varied by a kind of half-profane, half-treasonable, ditty by the Irish, the verses ending with such sentiments as these: "God

save o

The

English

Inman day. A amongs previou waging benight good wo America

Harp
of musi
shifting
incredib
from th
mendou
hymn of

to help

The h

re conspicuous at Sunday was the vessel often at home they do go do themselves in ere here seen oth, and there vourite hymns ne them, who ourite hymns, any years.

extraordinary.
piano in the
and bones on
g machine that
be in constant
ds which did
Sabbath were
and Sankey"
f half-profane,
sh, the verses
these: "God

save ould Oireland!" and "Oireland shall be free!"

The 1,400 steerage passengers were mostly English and Irish, the German and Scandinavian contingent of the week having gone by an extra Inman steamer, leaving Liverpool on the same day. A detachment of the Salvation Army was amongst our lot, being sent over to join a previous company who were reported to be waging a victorious campaign amongst the benighted Yankees—a graceful return for the good worked in our islands by the two disinterested American evangelists who had twice come over to help us.

Harp, sacbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and all kinds of music were quickly hushed by a sudden shifting and freshening of the wind, which in an incredibly short space of time blew a stiff gale from the south-west, accompanied by a tremendous sea, calling forcibly to our minds the hymn of childhood:

When lo! a storm began to rise,
The wind blew loud and strong;
It blew the clouds across the skies,
And roll'd the waves along!

The huge vessel behaved admirably, but about

hours

full s

accom

the po

unrefi

six o'clock the captain slowed the engines and slightly altered her course, head to wind, to lessen the heavy rolling. At this time the terrible Atlantic billows were making a clean breach over the ship, and everything that had not been made fast was either washed away or set careering about the decks in a manner which caused strange weird sounds to be heard in the cabins below, that were anything but reassuring. Whilst five of the crew were engaged in fixing the mast-head light, a sea, heavier than usual, struck the forecastle, throwing the whole of them down amongst the winches on the foredeck. They had a narrow escape from going overboard, and the doctor, who was called away from dinner to attend to their injuries, reported that one had his ribs broken, another his kneecap broken and leg badly wounded, and the others less seriously hurt. This same wave dashed high over the pilot-bridge, far above the heads of the officers in charge, giving them a thorough drenching.

A dreary evening gave place to a bed-time fraught with gloom and dismal forebodings, but at midnight we were blessed with a slightly improved state of the weather, and in the small igines and wind, to time the ig a clean that had 1 away or nner which eard in the reassuring. in fixing han usual, whole of the forerom going alled away , reported his kneeand the ame wave

> bed-time dings, but a slightly the small

above the

g them a

hours the engines were once more set away at full speed, the gyrations of the vessel and the accompanying noises continuing, however, to bar the possibility of any but the most fitful and unrefreshing slumbers.

Horals (pris

The state of the s

to the first out of the contract of the contra

terre distribution de la colombia

ACRES - THE SECURITY OF THE RIVER SHALL

THE PROPERTY CANADA STATE OF THE STATE OF TH

the second of the second second second

to the same of the street of the same will

and a week south with a war or secret will

The less into post many dwg an intro- and what our

NEW TRACTOR DESIGNATION OF THE PROPERTY OF

of ma

#### DAY FOUR.

The next morning there was still a stiff breeze, now blowing from south-south-west, but the sea had considerably subsided.

Two more of our sailors had during the night been added to the five in the infirmary, but it was some satisfaction to learn that they were all doing well, and in no immediate danger, although it afterwards turned out that one of them was crippled for life.

It was surprising and pleasing to see the large proportion of passengers that turned up looking fresh and well to an early breakfast, and to hear that those who did not put in an appearance were enjoying fair health and petits déjeûners in the sanctity of their state-rooms.

The forenoon haul of the log gave a speed of fourteen and a half knots, and at noon our day's progress was noted as two hundred and eighteen miles only, so that our chance (if ever it existed) of making the quickest passage on record was "dished" for this journey.

till a stiff breeze, est, but the sea

uring the night firmary, but it at they were all anger, although e of them was

to see the large rned up looking ast, and to hear an appearance tits déjeûners in

ave a speed of noon our day's ed and eighteen

# DAY FIVE.

A change of wind; now blowing fresh from the north with bright sunshine, and smooth sea. The fair day's run of three hundred and forty-six miles was posted up.

In the early morning we passed a Cunard boat, bound from Boston to Liverpool, and overhauled a little French barque which ran up the tricolour and saluted us by dipping it three times, a courtesy to which our British ensign duly replied.

An amusing story was told in the smoking room after breakfast. The emigrants from the Distressful Country, although provided for in a manner that might almost be termed luxurious, were frequently giving vent to that habit of grumbling, without the exercise of which existence would seem to be intolerable to them. A huge loaf of bread, about six times the size of an ordinary penny roll, was served to each man,

woma was p more, travel the ca quarte was tl insuffi rolls, a enoug could e said th other i causele powers ful deg diaphra

Our a upward pond," navigat the Greathat cap

under c

fair to

fresh from mooth sea. d forty-six

a Cunard and overan up the hree times, sign duly

e smoking from the d for in a luxurious, t habit of nich existthem. A e size of an each man, woman, and child every morning, and no stint was placed upon them if they choose to ask for more, after consuming the first dole. One man, travelling by an Inman liner, requested to see the captain, and upon being shown on to the quarter-deck, had laid forth his grievance, which was that the breakfast allowance of bread was insufficient. The captain called for one of the rolls, and asked the complainant if that was not enough for any man's meal. Pat replied, "I could eat half-a-dozen of 'em." "Then, by Jove," said the captain, "you shall!" and ordering up other five the Irishman was cured from future causeless grumbling by having to exercise his. powers of mastication and deglutition to a painful degree, and to experience a distension of the diaphragm the reverse of pleasant. It is but fair to state that he was allowed a drop of "the craythur" to wash down his unexpected repast.

Our good skipper, Captain Kennedy, had been upwards of four hundred times across "the pond," and was considered one of the ablest navigators of the age, having had command of the Great Eastern, and been twice employed in that capacity by the Government when she was.

under charter to them.

### DAY SIX.

The course was now shaped in a more southerly direction, or about west-south-west, and there being a moderate wind from north-west a considerable rolling was experienced. Although cloudy, rain kept off, but a lowering temperature caused overcoats and wraps to be brought into requisition.

I paid my first visit to the barber's shop. The perruquier was a negro, who had his particular pole protruded over his door on the main-deck. This worthy must either have paid a high rent or have been making a handsome thing of it, for his charge for shaving a saloon passenger was two shillings, or he would contract for a daily scrape during the voyage, long or short, for twelve shillings! This was the dearest piece of barberism I had had experience of. It beat a case in Paris where I paid eight francs for hair-cutting, shampooing, and trimmings.

During going endous hoisted our arring as having longitude welfare published

In th coming being ki staircase to our be and wall deck tow the door door onl remarked and befor of the 1 instantly head, gas I conclud horrible a his self-po of his per

During the forenoon we passed a schooner going east and a barque bound west. They hoisted their distinguishing flags, so that upon our arrival at New York they would be reported as having been "spoken" and the latitude and longitude stated, and all concerned in their welfare would learn the particulars from the published reports.

In the evening I saw a gentleman as near coming to his death as he could be without being killed. Instead of taking the convenient staircase leading direct from the smoking-room to our berths, we preferred a breath of fresh air, and walked along the weather side of the upper deck towards the saloon companion. We found the door closed (on account of the spray the leedoor only had been left open), and my friend remarked "We have got to the wrong door," and before I could stop him turned the handle of the next door and stepped in. He was instantly out again with his hand to his forehead, gasping, "Oh, my God, what a sight!" I concluded that he had seen the effects of some horrible accident or suicide. When he recovered his self-possession he led me to view the cause of his perturbation. A narrow iron shelf within,

in a more t-south-west, from northexperienced. t a lowering wraps to be

's shop. The ad his partidoor on the her have paid a handsome ving a saloon e would convoyage, long This was the ad experience where I paid mpooing, and

upon which he had placed his foot, was all that had kept him from being precipitated to the bottom of the ship! Another step, which in the darkness he had partially made, and all would have been over. Needless to say that a remedy was at once applied to an oversight that allowed a doorway adjacent to the saloon entrance to remain on the latch as a trap to almost certain destruction. The brass handle was taken off and the iron door (which in reality was only intended for use in case of repairs) was barred up.

Havi was nec direct to breeze splendid A slight doomed very big crease in peller to so much owing to consume Curiosity of three smooth o rainy we Steam now so

take not

itated to the tep, which in nade, and all to say that a oversight that aloon entrance almost certain was taken off lity was only was barred

## DAY SEVEN.

Having proceeded as far to the southward as was necessary, the vessel's head now pointed direct to New York, and with a gentle southerly breeze we slipped through the water at the splendid rate of sixteen and a half knots an hour. A slight stoppage during the night, however, doomed to disappointment the anticipation of a very big twenty-four hours progress. An increase in the number of revolutions of the propeller to fifty-four per minute, and there being so much less weight to drive through the water owing to the quantity of coal that had been consumed, still led to a high estimate of the run. Curiosity was set at rest by the announcement of three hundred and fifty-two miles. With a smooth oily sea we experienced our first really rainy weather.

Steamers and sailing vessels of all sizes were now so frequently sighted that we ceased to take notice of their coming and going in all directions.

#### DAY EIGHT.

We witnessed boat drill this morning. Although it was fine weather, the celerity with which each boat's crew got their craft ready and swung out on the davits, gave some idea of the readiness with which it could be done in case of abandoning the ship. We had eyed these boats daily with mixed feelings. To see them with covers off and fully equipped with kegs of water, provisions, and blankets, was to some extent reassuring, but their constant readiness was a continual reminder that some day it might be necessary for us to trust ourselves to their frail protection.

During the storm the previous Sunday we had been struck with the seeming impossibility of launching a boat into such a sea, or of it being able to live for a moment in it; and yet we know that vessels have been quitted in very heavy

weath

The turers times might and y

No

to mintense. That to blo yet the spar of we ha

withø

In the Livery excelle course was t same of that, a

out of

senger

weather, and that some of their boats have weathered tremendous storms.

The slender barks in which foolhardy adventurers have crossed the Atlantic must surely at times have been borne on the crests of such mighty mountains of water as we gazed upon, and yet they have come safely to land.

No description or painting has ever conveyed to my brain an adequate conception of the intense vitality of even a minor storm at sea. That Easter Sunday tempest seemed calculated to blow the very eyebrows off one's face. And yet the ship was not dismasted, nor lost a single spar or rope-yarn; and the little French barque we had seen had evidently weathered the storm without a stick or a cord being damaged!

In the evening we had a grand entertainment in the drawing-room in aid of the funds of the Liverpool Sailors' Orphan Institution. Some excellent vocal and instrumental music was discoursed, and a collection of over sixteen pounds was taken. The Sunday's collections for the same object had amounted to fifteen pounds, so that, altogether, the Institution did pretty well out of the voyage. The liberality of the passengers did not end here, for a subscription

rning. Alerity with ready and dea of the e in case of these boats them with gs of water, me extent less was a might be their frail

Sunday we apossibility of it being et we know ery heavy towards the wounded sailors on board realized fifteen pounds, in addition to a halfpenny subscription worthily initiated and responded to in the steerage.

The accome eighte (eight At

cutter sidera all eye the fir boat.

some o

good o voyage upon,

numbe

Beir

CA.

rd realized penny subonded to in

## DAY NINE.

The three hundred and eighty-seven miles accomplished up to noon left two hundred and eighteen miles to be traversed to Sandy Hook (eighteen miles from New York town.)

At one o'clock we took a pilot on board from cutter number twenty-one. There was considerable interest attached to this number, and all eyes and glasses had been directed to catch the first glimpse of it on the sail of the pilot-boat. A sweepstakes had been got up amongst some of the passengers, the fortunate holder of "21" receiving the sum of £12. There was a good deal of innocent "speculation" during the voyage, nothing being too trifling to make a bet upon, or upon which to base a "sweep," the number of miles run each day being a favourite medium of negotiation.

Being near to the close of our passage across

the Western Ocean, notes were compared as to the comforts experienced in crossing, and it was instructive to ascertain the impressions of those who had made many Atlantic voyages; and most of the people in the saloon had done so. Old stagers declared that, even at the risk of having to spend a day longer on the sea, they would prefer a passage in the City of Rome to crossing in any other vessel affoat. Certainly for our own part (and here reference to the diary of my wife bears me out) the most grateful feelings remain for the courteous attentions of the kind officers, the genial doctor, and the assiduous stewards and stewardesses on board. From the splendid system of electric lighting throughout the ship, to the pneumatic bells, affording communication between every apartment, nothing on shore could be more complete than the conveniences and modern luxuries of this latest noble addition to one of the great ocean fleets of the world.

At Sand static weath crisp tion or sur April

Th mails interest brough labell France

cial becan into

#### MERICA.

compared as to sing, and it was essions of those voyages; and had done so. at the risk of the sea, they ty of Rome to oat. Certainly nce to the diary most grateful s attentions of octor; and the sses on board. ectric lighting neumatic bells, n every apartmore complete ern luxuries of e of the great

# DAY TEN.

At four o'clock in the morning we passed Sandy Hook, and arrived at the quarantine station about seven. It was truly splendid weather, and a bright sun shining through a crisp atmosphere gave a very cheery introduction to the New World. There was not a cloud or suspicion of haze to mar the brilliancy of the April morning.

The tender came alongside and took away the mails, and also our telegrams for the shore. An interesting sight was that heap of mail-bags brought up from the hold; tons and tons of them, labelled right through, "Liverpool to San Francisco," and so on.

We had for once to enter into intricate financial transactions on a Sunday morning, for it became necessary to change our English money into the almighty dollar and its aliquot parts

Much amusement as well as and multiplet. anxiety transpired over this business. very cautious young man wrapped up his newlyacquired dirty bits of paper currency in creamlaid notepaper, with such endorsements as "This is a four-dollar bill, and I must reckon it equal to sixteen shillings," "Quarter dollar or twenty-five cents, say equal to a shilling." The fumbled, worn-out greenbacks were a sorry exchange for our bright British sovereign, and reminded one of the currency disabilities of such countries as Russia and Italy, a scandal that the advancing prosperity of the United States will doubtless shortly cause to be overcome by the universal use of their handsome metallic medium.

I will not essay the pen pourtrayal of the glories of New York harbour, the aspect of Fort Hamilton, and the striking appearance of the great city, with its suburbs of Brooklyn and New Jersey. The yet unfinished suspension bridge, destined to connect the two first-mentioned, was a graceful figure in the picture, which was enlivened by the constantly-plying huge steam ferry boats.

The delay in the discharging and examination

of o nine havi get it was vexe

of th W as to of th were tion it ga their raiso gentl five 1 on in anoth pound a sum have shoot Both might

Howe

s well as
ss. One
is newlyin creamments as
reckon it
dollar or
g." The
sorry exeign, and
es of such
l that the
tates will
he by the
metallic

al of the et of Fort ee of the and New n bridge, oned, was n was enge steam

mination

of our luggage was very distressing. It was nine o'clock when we stepped on shore, and having already had breakfast, we hoped soon to get to our quarters and thence to church; but it was noon before we were released, tired and vexed at the first experience of the "freedom" of these glorious States.

When will our boasted civilization so advance as to enable the world to do without those relics of the barbarous ages-Custom Houses! We were inclined to think that the rigid examination was all a farce, and only useful inasmuch as it gave an army of officers a pretext for drawing their salaries; but the "searchers" showed their raison d'être this morning at any rate, for one gentleman had to pay three pounds for duty upon five hundred cigars which had already paid duty on importation from Havanna into England, and another was mulcted in the amount of seventeen pounds for a breechloader worth half the money. a sum which he preferred to pay rather than have the gun impounded, as he was bound on a shooting expedition north of Lake Winnipeg. Both of these payments, we were afterwards told, might have been avoided by a little contrivance. However, they serve to point the vexatious operation of protectionist imposts. The duties are not charged to foreigners only, for an American gentleman had to pay eleven pounds upon goods worth about five pounds in Europe.

The first impressions as we walked towards the street-cars—as the tramways are termed were decidedly unfavourable. Crude telegraph poles disfigured every street, and were particularly hideous in their clustering at the corners; dingy lamp-posts that would have disgraced the smallest Englishtown blessed with gasworks were stuckabout at every conceivable angle; and pawnbrokers' balls hung significantly over shops, the rottenness of whose wooden façade was illconcealed by daubings of red, blue, and green pigment. It was a strange sensation; the surroundings imbuing one with all the feelings of being in a foreign land, and the signboards being so incongruously English and homely. The carriage road was almost impassable for pedestrians, and the sidewalks (Anlgicé, footpaths) were simply execrable; pitfalls, dust, and dirt, everywhere.

As we became familiar with the better parts of the city these drawbacks were altered in degree only—some streets were better and some wors called

Th

freque differ easy. eyeso suppl on the ground

The denot is a set is red police so reattravel

The their powdersuch

metro

Finge:

he duties an Ameriinds upon

ope. 1 towards termedtelegraph e particue corners; graced the vorks were and pawnshops, the was illind green the sureelings of ards being ely. The or pedesootpaths) and dirt,

ter parts litered in and some worse. Twice in "stages," as the omnibuses are called, were we stuck fast in holes in the streets and had to get out and walk.

The services of street-cars are excellent, their frequent running, and the good connexion of the different lines making street travelling very easy. The elevated rail-road (although a great eyesore) over the tramways and pavements, supplies to some extent the relief to the traffic on the level afforded in London by the underground railway.

The absence (or rather infrequency) of marks denoting the names of the different thoroughfares is a source of inconvenience to a stranger, who is reduced to the necessity of interrogating the police, a body who, to say the least of it, are not so ready to bear with the inquisitiveness of travellers as are their brethren of the English metropolis.

The care bestowed by the inhabitants upon their personal attractions was evidenced by the numerous establishments for the sale of face-powder and enamels, and by the frequency of such announcements as "Madame So-and-so, Finger-nails beautified."

The Fifth Avenue Hotel we found pretty

much what we expected: a magnificent mixture of splendour and coarseness. The marble unimpeachable; but the unmentionable result of the filthy national habit rendering it in places repulsive and slippery; the *cuisine* excellent, but the officials and waiters brusque, and even rude.

The want of the most ordinary politeness everywhere was most marked, but we soon became accustomed to it and came to the charitable conclusion that it is the want of time that drives the Yankees to omit such supererogatory words as "please" and "thank you," "sir," and "madam." There is no standing still; meals are bolted as though to-morrow were to be the Judgment Day; and all things are done in a flash-of-greased-lightningstylethatisatfirst very wearing. Buthuman nature quickly adapts itself to circumstances, and before many hours were over we were hurrying along with the stream, and the biggest boor in the black country might be considered a perfect Beau Brummell compared with the bustling, bumptious Yahoos we were in danger of becoming in sympathy with our surroundings.

On this, our first evening upon the continent of the Western Hemisphere, we were fortunate enough to witness one of the most beautiful disenoug plays record nt mixture rble unimsult of the in places cellent, but even rude. politeness e soon becharitable that drives tory words "madam." e bolted as ment Day; ased-light-Buthuman umstances, we were he biggest onsidered a n the bustdanger of undings. continent

e fortunate autiful disenough to witness one of the most beautiful displays of the aurora borealis that has ever been recorded outside of the Arctic Circle.

#### DAY ELEVEN.

We drove through Central Park, a breathingspace in every way worthy of the Empire City which encircles it. Returning seaward we found Broadway not such a broad way as its name and reputation justified us in expecting. In width and length it is not unlike Oxfordstreet. Some of the buildings are much handsomer than the majority of those in the great London thoroughfare, and others are paltry and altogether unworthy of the vicinity. Flagstaffs adorn many of the edifices, and their huge banners, bearing in many instances the name of the owner of the emporium or "store," floated out upon the breeze. The wind blowing across the line of the street caused the bunting to spread nearly from roof to roof, which had a pleasing effect as the flags spread out against the background of blue sky.

Eve of "I inferio home, for tw soda."

The out of partak entitle matter meals 1 slighter service you are by puti door to nate as cents a bill, a brings ( smile of

The p hibitory dollars f that from Everything was very dear. The famous sign of "Delmonico's" struck our eye, and at a bar inferior to that of the Criterion or Gaiety at home, a generous friend had to pay ninety cents for two thimblesful of brandy and a "split soda."

The charges at the hotels are large, but not out of the way if the "guest," as he is designated, partakes fully of all the meals to which he is entitled. But the full day has to be paid for, no matter how poor the appetite, or how many meals may be partaken of out of the house. The slightest item indulged in beyond the recognised service is rigidly charged for. For instance, in you are so confiding as to run the risk of theft by putting your shoes outside of your bedroom door to be cleaned, and you should be so fortunate as to get them back again, a charge of ten cents appears in your bill. That is, if you get a bill, a document which the mere asking-for brings down upon you the scornful and pitiful smile of the mercenaries of the cash-office.

The prices for hire of carriages are almost prohibitory to possessors of English incomes; two dollars from steamboat to hotel, and more than that from hotel to depôt (railway station), being

, a breathing-Empire City seaward we I way as its in expecting. ilike Oxfordmuch handin the great re paltry and y. Flagstaffs d their huge s the name of tore," floated lowing across e bunting to which had a ut against the

the very least if you have the luggage necessary for a moderate American tour. Ten shillings is extorted for a distance which a London cabby would blush to ask half-a-crown for. is another mode of getting your baggage conveyed (the word luggage is unused in America) and that is by the "express," an institution which takes in hand your packages, giving you a brass "check" for each, in exchange for which you recover your belongings at the baggage office at the depôt. This system is absolutely necessary if your "pieces" are very large and numerous, but the cost of equal to a shilling for each article makes it come as expensive as taking the "hack" (never called a cab.) In the matter of expedition the waggons of the baggageexpress do their work in a fairly satisfactory manner, generally arriving at the desired point as quickly as yourselves; but in some cases of arrival we found the delays vexatious, having had to wait/for more than an hour before the longed-for toilet, after a lengthy journey, could be accomplished.

I had a look into the Hoffman House Hotel, which boasts the finest drinking-bar in the world, where the proprietor (the notorious Fiske, who got of shooting Avenuation from the scrib to make the scrib to the scr

Mos porters words, ways) brogue we wer Upon to

where

The inhotel our languages to a pretti rendering

up for

The crowded persons

age necessary n shillings is ondon cabby There for. ageconveyed merica) and ution which you a brass which you rage office at ly necessary d numerous, ing for each re as taking b.) In the the baggagesatisfactory desired point ome cases of tious, having ir before the ourney, could

> House Hotel, in the world, Fiske, who

got off so easily with a brief incarceration for shooting Mr. Seward on the staircase of the Fifth Avenue Hotel), had recently paid two thousand pounds for a handsome oil painting, the subject of which was so "classic" that I dare not describe it here. No expense had been spared to make the place attractive; not only splendour, but chasteness and quiet elegance being everywhere evident in the "fixings."

Most of the waiters at the hotels and the porters and guards of the rail roads (two words, "R. R." for short, and never railways) were Irish, or of Irish descent, the brogue of the latter being as marked wherever we went as that of the latest Hibernian arrival. Upon the whole their want of civility was made up for by their smartness and intelligence.

The gentle aspiration of the first syllable of "hotel" is one of the few improvements which our language has sustained by acclimatization across the Atlantic; it has been rendered really a pretty-sounding word as compared with a rendering of it obtaining in some parts of Britain.

The vestibules of these palatial buildings are crowded by sitting and moving groups of male persons in an everlasting buzz of conversation, or "chewing" or smoking for ever. We cogitated as to whether these were all guests and their callers, and as to the social status of the wearers of the shiny hats and respectable attire. perplexity was removed, as to at least one of these loungers, when we saw an immense swell with an extra polish on his boots, an extra curl to his moustache, and puffing away at a fragrant The face was familiar; where had we Havanna. seen it? It was Dick, the smoke-room steward of our ship! Only two nights ago we had sent the hat round and presented poor hard-working unshaven Richard with a nice little sum, and to-day he rubs shoulders with us, his distingué air commanding more attention from the minions of the establishment than do the passengers who but yesterday were awaited upon by the fellowguest of to-day.

In Madison Square is a gigantic bronze representation of a female hand and arm, holding a brazen torch. This singular erection is protected around the elbow, where it emerges from the earth, by a *châlet* of wood. The arm is large enough to contain a spiral staircase, which will one day be placed within it, for this work of art is part of a lighthouse in course of formation for

a use form light figure a light present torch.

 $\mathbf{At}$ 

on bo
the w
Amer
the te
en row
class,
parlou
extra.
occasio
in An
lower
speed

It n

two h

half he

cogitated and their he wearers tire. Our ist one of ense swell extra curl a fragrant ere had we m steward e had sent d-working sum, and s distingué ne minions engers who the fellow-

holding a protected from the m is large which will work of art mation for

a useful site, where it will stand in the novel form of a huge statue of Liberty, the home of the lighthouse-keepers being in the body of the figure instead of in the ordinary prosaic pillar of a light-tower, and the lantern will be held aloft by the colossal hand, in place of the bronze presentment of flame now issuing from the torch. This noble work is a graceful present to Columbia from her sister republic of Gaul.

At four o'clock in the afternoon we "went on board the cars" (we were now getting into the way of using a few of the more indispensable Americanisms) at Forty-second Street Depôt, the terminus of the New York Central Railroad, en route for Boston. All the cars are of one class, excepting that you can have a seat in a parlour car by paying, in this case, a dollar extra. We tried the ordinary carriage on this occasion and found our first railway travelling in America very satisfactory, the fare being lower for the distance than at home, and the speed and comfort at least as good. We did the two hundred and thirty-six miles in six and a half hours, without changing seats.

It may not be out of place to give a description of the car, for, although the details may be

familiar to many readers, still it is possible that many such little matters are often left undescribed, on account of writers and verbal narrators deeming them too well-known to need telling about. An instance of the desirability of minute description is at hand in the wrong impression conveyed of transatlantic railways by the stage adaptation of Jules Verne's "Round the World in Eighty Days," which shows an attack of Indians upon a train, the engine of which is American, but the vehicles, English railway carriages of various "classes," instead of the proper long "silver palace" cars, and passenger, baggage, mail and express cars of the country. The car is entered from each end, and has an aisle down the centre, on either side of which is a score of seats, each holding two persons. The velvet-cushioned backs of the seats are reversible, but most of the passengers sit facing the engine. If your party should be three or four, it is very convenient to be able to "fix" the "section" so as to travel vis-á-vis; on the other hand, if there are only two of you, there is quite as much privacy as in the Old World compartment system, and at the same time the convenience of being able to walk up

and do
car is
carried
togeth
treaso
fortab
and aj
minut
each p

The commo ing, b liquids relatio

The

novel the year as before fully of ahead blurred and the Cough by rail bottom well w

possible that ften left uns and verbal nown to need e desirability in the wrong ntic railways Jules Verne's Days," which a train, the the vehicles, ous "classes," palace " cars, express cars ed from each ntre, on either each holding ed backs of the he passengers arty should be to be able to avel vis-á-vis: ly two of you, as in the Old at the same le to walk up and down the whole length of the train. Every car is fitted with a stove, from which pipes are carried under all the seats. This arrangement, together with the double windows (which it is treason to open), renders the atmosphere uncomfortably warm, as is the case in all the rooms and apartments. A boy goes round every few minutes with a tin of iced water and glasses, each passenger partaking as he fancies.

The sallow complexions of the people being as commom to them as their habits of hurried eating, breathing stifling air, and imbibing cold liquids, it is possible that these may stand in the relation of effect and causes.

The aspect of the district passed through was novel and interesting, a surprising feature being the yet utter absence of foliage from the trees, as before we left England the leaves there were fully out. The advertising enterprise of the goahead inhabitants has caused landscapes to be blurred by huge letters being painted upon rocks and trees, such inscriptions as "Try Smith's Cough Mixture: it never fails," being found alike by railway side, on tops of mountains, and at bottoms of valleys. A monstre hoarding erected well within sight of the line recorded that

"Exactly twelve miles from this spot stands the Emporium of the celebrated St. Isaac's Qil, at 999, Smoothway, New York." This oil, "Nonodont," and a certain stove polish kept us company throughout the entire continent.

Bruns
negro
York
portar
zest.
start g
or the
draugl
elbow
by oar
wheat
boiled,
tables
prepar

menu and on ham, k stands the ac's Oil, at il, "Nonot us com-

# DAY TWELVE.

We broke fast betimes at our hotel, the Brunswick House, at Boston. The excellent negro waiters were quite a contrast to the New York attendants. The breakfast is a most important meal here, and is partaken of with much zest. It commences at seven, and the early start gives an enhanced value to the day. Two or three oranges preface the repast, then a draught of the iced water which stands at our elbow throughout every meal. This is followed by oatmeal mush (porridge), hominy, cracked wheat, buckwheat cakes, an immense choice of boiled, fried, and broiled fish and flesh, vegetables in every form, and eggs-the latter prepared in a variety of ways, described in the menu as "broiled, dropped, fried, scrambled; and omelets, plain, with onions, parsley, cheese, ham, kidneys, or jelly." Plain boiled eggs are

not eaten direct from the shell, but three or four are broken by the waiter into a tumbler, and stirring the yolks and whites together, with pepper, salt, &c. to taste, you then proceed in

the usual manner with a spoon.

Thus fortified, we sallied forth to "do" the city of Boston, a delightful task, the associations connected with the place, and its splendid, clean, wide thoroughfares, making it peculiarly interesting and enjoyable. It is the Edinburgh of the States. Bookshops abound, and by far a larger quantity of books are sold in proportion to population than in any other American city.

Harvard University is at Cambridge, three miles out, and we readily reached it by the tramway, and went through the spacious grounds and buildings, including a magnificent Memorial Hall erected to the memory of students who fell in the Civil War; Saunders Theatre, &c.

Immense enterprise is being shown in developing the harbour of Boston and adding to its numerous docks, the New York and Erie Railroad Company have just completed a handsome dock, grain elevator, and warehouses, where four of the largest ocean steamers can be loaded or discharged at one time with a minimum

of twen The "fi across c some la &c., th When 1 over two ground tivated, railways appeared ample of of the p land for Boston heard m a centur as expen Islands.

The post off masterpi rounded forty ton

three or four tumbler, and ogether, with on proceed in

to "do" the e associations blendid, clean, culiarly inter-Edinburgh of and by far a in proportion nerican city. bridge, three t by the trancious grounds ent Memorial lents who fell re, &c.

n in developadding to its nd Erie Railted a handwarehouses, amers can be th a minimum of twenty-three feet depth of water at low tide. The "freight cars," or goods trucks, come right across country from the far West, and we saw some laden with provisions, such as bacon, lard, &c., that had come over two thousand miles. When we were informed that only a fraction over twenty per cent. of the available producing ground of the great continent had yet been cultivated, the future of the exporting cities, as railways every month penetrated farther afield, appeared to be illimitable. We afterwards had ample opportunity of forming our own estimate of the productiveness of much of the "virgin" land forming the estimated four-fifths that our Boston friends relied upon; and also saw and heard much of worn-out soil, which a quarter of a century of incessant "cropping" had rendered as expensive to cultivate as farms in the British Islands.

The pride which the Bostonians justly take in their city is shown by their lavish expenditure upon the public buildings, such edifices as the post office and custom house being perfect masterpieces of architecture. The latter is surrounded by granite columns, each in one piece of forty tons weight.

We ascended by the "elevator," as the lift or hoist is invariably termed (an indispensable adjunct to every American building of any pretensions) to the roof of the palatial offices of the Equitable Insurance Association, and obtained from a height of a hundred and eighty feet a complete panorama of the place; the monument on Bunker's Hill, and that on the Common to the citizens who fell in the war with the South, being conspicuous.

The electric light and telephone we found in much more general use than at home; in fact a merchant told us that without the telephone it would now be impossible to carry on the business of the day. Not only for the immediate neighbourhood is it "laid on" but the voices of communicators are discernible giving orders for goods from villages forty miles away.

Instancing the intellectual tastes of the people I may mention the proprietor of a telescope of two hundred diameters, who, in the open street, drove a roaring trade by exhibiting the spots on the sun by day, and the planet Jupiter in the evening.

We Hoosic hours. quarte after t

At (
ment s
said t
intoxic
he coul
This w
A glas

The the trajust the us to e

excelle

the lift or lispensable of any prefices of the d obtained thy feet a monument common to the South,

found in ; in fact a elephone it ne business iate neigh-voices of orders for

the people elescope of pen street, ne spots on iter in the

## DAY THIRTEEN.

We proceeded to Albany via the celebrated Hoosic tunnel route: two hundred miles in seven hours. The tunnel itself is four and three quarters miles in length, the longest in the world after those of Mont Cenis and St. Gothard—so the Americans say.

At Greenfield station I applied at the refreshment stall for a glass of beer, but the proprietor said that he was not allowed to dispense intoxicants, and that it was with difficulty that he could get the authorities to let him sell cigars! This was a new phase to us of American affairs. A glass of cold rich milk, however, proved an excellent substitute for the coveted "laager."

The Delavan Hotel at Albany proved to be of the traditional Brother Jonathan type, and was just the hotel that descriptions in books had led us to expect to find. Frequently among the labyrinth of corridors a note appeared with an index finger directing "to the fire-escape." Prompted by curiosity, and possibly by some idea that it might be useful to know the way, we traced out the route until we came to a *locked* door, so that had the house been in flames we should probably have had more experience of the "fire" than of the "escape."

On the highest point in the city stands the new Capitol, a splendid building of Maine granite, in the style of the Renaissance—the handsomest and largest edifice in the States, next to the Federal Capitol at Washington.

The only one of fifty-four churches we visited was the Cathedral of the Immaculate Conception, and we were much impressed with its Old World appearance, which it owes to the rich stained-glass windows, shedding their "dim religious light" upon the vast space capable of accommodating over four thousand worshippers.

Eml Hudso stream monote After t scenery grand : is sayir opinion anythi course favoura associa wantin upon tl of thril and litt favour

ibly by some to a locked in flames we perience of the

ty stands the Maine granite, ne handsomest , next to the

hes we visited te Conception, its Old World rich staineddim religious ble of accomhippers.

# DAY FOURTEEN.

Embarking on board one of the magnificent Hudson river steamboats, we quickly passed down stream, through the pretty but somewhat monotonous scenery, as far as the town of Hudson. After that the panorama was quite equal to the scenery of the Rhine, and in one part almost as grand as the Iron Gate of the Danube. This is saying a very great deal, but it is the honest opinion of one by no means prejudiced in favour or anything American, and who has traversed the course of all three rivers under circumstances favourable for comparing them. The romantic associations of the grand German river are wanting in the New World stream, but points upon the banks of the latter are rich in memories of thrilling interest, and the absence of "ruins" and little hovels of "castles" is rather in its favour than otherwise

In the evening, in New York, I looked into one of the billiard halls of the country. It was well lighted and ventilated, and filled with an orderly company. There were eighteen tables, chiefly without pockets, upon which was being played the "canon" game with four huge balls and ponderous cues. A few of the tables had six pockets, the pockets being much larger and the tables much smaller than English ones. These were used exclusively for "pyramids" and the game was very quickly over. The charge was ten cents per game, and for billiards by time one cent per minute. A novel and useful mode of counting was in vogue which might be adopted with much convenience where a marker is not always available. A brass wire suspended lengthways above the table had strung upon it counters that were easily separable upon being touched with the side of the cue. One half of the string was devoted to white markers, the fifth and tenth being black of larger sizes; the other half black discs with fifth and tenth of white.

The Fifth Avenue Hotel was so full of guests that beds were laid upon the floors of the drawing and reception rooms, so that we were fortunate in have to proceed equipments to the about fix consoled very bear

oked into one It was well ith an orderly ables, chiefly being played ge balls and bles had six rger and the ones. These ds" and the harge was ten by time one eful mode of t be adopted arker is not e suspended rung upon it upon being One half of markers, the er sizes; the and tenth of

full of guests of the drawing ere fortunate in having rooms secured. Having occasion to procure a bottle of brandy to complete the equipment of our medicine chest for our journey to the far West, the price was six dollars—about five-and-twenty shillings—and we were consoled with the assurance that it was "the very best"; and so it ought to be, thought we.

#### DAY FIFTEEN.

We journeyed to Philadelphia by the Bound Brook route. The weather continued very cold, but bright. It was a strange coincidence that one year ago to-day we had occasion also to note unusual cold for the time of the year, having then (21st April) experienced snow in Vienna.

We found the roadways of Philadelphia even more rugged and uneven than those of New York, there being huge holes in the middle of the best streets, and the crossings were very bad. The railways are all on the level, and the locomotives with their great clanging bells in place of whistles, are mixed up with the "street cars" and "stages." The trams were all drawn by horses or mules, and none of them had seats on the top, as at Hamburg and other European cities, where a fine view of the neighbourhood can be taken at a small cost by riding to the

variou car.

We Englis popula pected was m States various suburbs upon a steam or horse-drawn car.

We continued to notice the plain, good English spoken, particularly by the negro population. There was very little of the expected nasal twang, which we began to suspect was more affected by the citizens of the U-nited States when in Eu-rope than when at home.

by the Bound ued very cold, incidence that on also to note ar, having then Vienna.

those of New the middle of were very bad and the locobells in place "street cars" all drawn by had seats on ther European neighbourhood riding to the

## DAY SIXTEEN.

We had a splendidly clear day for inspecting the largest city in area in the country, and second in population, there being nearly a million inhabitants. Brook Street is twenty-three miles long, and it and Market Street are fine thoroughfares, but the other streets are poor, and have all the objectionable points of American cities—open drains, filthy and rotten wooden shades over the footpaths, rough telegraph posts, &c.

The houses on the streets running east to west are numbered one hundred to two hundred, and all between Second and Third Streets two hundred to three hundred, and so on; so that the number of the house indicates the number of the street as well. Thus number eight hundred and thirty-six is in (or "on" as the

American that y This p whene distant locality mined

and drawing and market and market

The Europe is so frigiving richnes

and ro

The was ye left sta splende with it

Americans say) Eighth Street, and you know that you are sixty-four houses off Ninth Street. This plan is very convenient in going about, as whenever a number of a house can be seen the distance from the river Delaware or any desired locality can be calculated and its direction determined.

After visiting the shipping we took a carriage and drove to and through Fairmount Park, the largest city park in the world, lying for fourteen miles on both sides of the river Schuylkill which is crossed by elegant bridges. The Laurel Hill Cemetery extends along the crags overhanging the river, and, with its white marble obelisks and mausoleums, interspersed with dark cypresses and rocky peaks, is singularly picturesque.

The houses in the suburbs will vie with any European city, the Pennsylvanian marble which is so freely used in their doorsteps and façades giving them a handsome substantiality and richness of appearance.

The Centennial Exhibition building of 1876 was yet only partly pulled down, and what was left standing gave a fair idea of its vastness and splendour. The Memorial Museum in connexion with it is a fine marble structure, and was yet

or inspecting country, and ng nearly a t is twenty- t Street are r streets are ble points of y and rotten rough tele-

g east to west hundred, and Streets two on; so that the number number eight "on" as the but partially furnished with articles of art and vertu.

We went through another solid marble building, after the pattern of the Madelaine at Paris, the Girard Hospital. This is a foundation that has multiplied its value, owing to the once suburban lands with which it was endowed by one Merchant Girard, having become part of the city. Its usefulness in providing education for fatherless children is thus tremendously extended.

We left Philadelphia from the Broad Street Depôt, a new railway station that was the finest we had yet seen in the States. A gigantic railway map, painted on all one side of the large waiting hall, was at once the most singular, and the most useful adjunct to a railway station that had yet been conceived. The idea was probably borrowed from the huge map of France, which occupied a wall of the Paris Exhibition. As a rule the railway stations were the veriest hovels, mere sheds, out of all keeping with the sumptuous carriages and grand hotels of the country.

On S
perience
auroras
electric
Atlanti
visitati

World Some of this in the leaves, snowflateremainers sented, and strangers

fares w

RICA.

s of art and

marble buildaine at Paris, indation that to the once endowed by ne part of the education for indously ex-

Broad Street was the finest

A gigantic de of the large singular, and y station that was probably rance, which hibition. As e the veriest ping with the hotels of the

## DAY SEVENTEEN.

On Sunday morning at Washington we experienced a tremendous snowstorm. The splendid auroras seen lately, the spots on the sun, the electric disturbances, and the icebergs in the Atlantic, had at last culminated in a heavy visitation of late winter in this part of the New World of the same latitude as Madrid.

Some of the trees in the streets and avenues of this City of Magnificent Distances were just in the opening beauty of their delicate green leaves, and these, bearing their weight of fleecy snowflakes, afforded a strange spectacle. The remainder of the trees, being yet unleaved, presented, together with the snow-covered houses and streets, an ordinary winter picture. The asphalted pavements of the fine broad thorough-fares were almost impracticable for horses, whose feet obtained little holding through the feathery

carpeting of white. We, however, managed to get driven at walking pace to the Episcopal Church of the Ascension. The service was "low church," the responses being "said" in voices at various pitches; and the hymns, Te Deum, and canticles being sung (mostly as solos) by finevoiced young women and half a dozen male persons, perched up beside a fair organ in a gallery behind us. The service was almost identical with that of our own Church of England—President and Congress being substituted for Queen and Parliament in the prayers for The Nicene Creed was placed after that of the Apostles, the "ordinary" having the option of using either; and at the end of the Ten Old Testament Commandments, came the New Commandment and the second like unto it, prefaced by the words, "Hear also what our Lord Jesus Christ saith."

During the singing the people sat or stood as they thought fit, fully one-fourth of the congregation remaining sitting. All sat while the sentences were being read and the collection taken. At various times there were arrivals and departures, particularly during the hymn preceding the sermon. In the search of to a built we had never hout to be that it we had never hout to be that it whole be and swe grand of did not

Here Ritualis ing ther into proevenson hard-he Being u the prie ance wo similar and org

found, c

, managed to he Episcopal rice was "low " in voices at 'e Deum, and olos) by finea dozen male r organ in a was almost irch of Engg substituted e prayers for ed after that 'having the end of the Ten me the New like unto it, lso what our

at or stood as
of the congreat while the
the collection
were arrivals
ag the hymn

In the evening we again sallied forth in search of a place of worship, and presently came to a building of ecclesiastical appearance. were told by an interesting little girl at the door that it was a "collared Baptist" Church. Now, we had known Baptists of various kinds, but had never had them "collared" before. It turned out to be a sanctuary for coloured worshippers. The negroes have their separate churches and chapels. A black minister was officiating, the whole black congregation constituting the choir, and sweetly they sang familiar hymns to the grand old psalm tunes of home. Our presence did not seem to be relished, so we departed and found, close by, the Church of the Holy Cross.

Here was a truly American example of Ritualism. After the bald service of the morning there was a difficulty in bringing the mind into proper frame for this florid celebration of evensong. There was an incongruity about the hard-headed Yankees taking to such a service. Being untrammelled by any State Church laws, the priest did just what he liked. The performance would, however, compare favourably with similar ones in England, and the surpliced choir and organist executed their part of it well.

Returning to the Metropolitan Hotel by Pennsylvania Avenue, the moon shone brightly upon the dazzling snow. The Capitol, always white, now stood out against the sky a magnificent object, its dome and roofs mantled with pure snow and bathed in the soft lunar sheen.

The Washington Post of the following day said: "The storm yesterday, coming as it did but a few days before the opening of May, proved too much for the recollections of even the oldest inhabitants. There have been one or two previous snows in the present generation as late in the Spring, but none so violent and wintry as that of yesterday. Fortunately for the fruit trees, it was confined to a very small area. It broke down telegraph wires, broke branches off trees, blocked up travel to some extent, and did considerable damage of a trifling, but annoying character. The snow-storm of the 23rd of April, 1882, will long be remembered."

We n more, w upon the ride bro Taking commod did Brit had dis Mediter tons whetwo and port for the Gle iron rail The las

variatio

RICA.

n Hotel by one brightly oitol, always ky a magninantled with ınar sheen. ollowing day ng as it did ing of May, s of even the en one or two ration as late at and wintry for the fruit all area. It branches off tent, and did out annoying the 23rd of ed."

#### DAY EIGHTEEN.

We made a retrograde movement upon Baltimore, which seaport we had passed in the dark upon the road from Philadelphia. An hour's ride brought us into the heart of this busy city. Taking a steam launch we sailed down the commodious harbour, and visited first the splendid British steam-ship York City, which vessel had discharged a cargo of mineral from the The two thousand five hundred Mediterranean. tons which she brought had been taken out in two and a half days, proving the facilities of the port for that kind of work. Next we boarded the Glenrath, delivering a consignment of old iron railway plates and potatoes from England. The last-named importation showed that a variation in the relative harvests can cause a material alteration in the account for food stuffs between the old country and the new.

As instancing the price of labour in parts of Europe, as compared with the United States, may be mentioned the case of a cargo which we noticed coming from the steamship Glenbervie. It looked like iron stone, but was actually chrome ore for a manufactory of colours in Baltimore. There are mines in the immediate neighbourhood which ordinarily keep the works supplied, but it occasionally pays to give a freight of thirty shillings per ton and have the mineral brought from Macri, in Turkey, where it is carried across the mountains to the vessels on the backs of donkeys, each animal being led by a woman or child, also laden with a bag of the ore. By this crude method two thousand tons had been shipped into the Glenbervie in the comparatively short space of ten days!

The grain exporting trade for which this terminus of the extensive Baltimore and Ohio rail road is eminently adapted was, at the date of our visit, at a standstill, the gigantic "elevators" being almost empty. We went over the newest one, with bins for nearly two millions of bushels. There is a larger one at Chicago,

but the for ste shippi

As

oyster and e neight althou consur round. eaten sight oyster roads,

edifice and we much i what control to the tomorum now to statue.

Inst

food stuffs

in parts of ed States, which we Glenbervie. Ily chrome Baltimore. hbourhood lied, but it of thirty al brought ried across backs of woman or

which this and Ohio t the date ntic "elewent over wo millions t Chicago,

By this

had been

paratively

but this one comprehends more modern "fixings" for storing, sorting, cleaning, distributing and shipping the grain than any other in the world.

A staple industry of Baltimore is preserving oysters in tins. An inexhaustible supply of large and excellent bivalves is produced from the neighbouring Bay of the Chesapeake, and although they become out of season for local consumption, the "tinning" goes on all the year round. Possibly by the time they come to be eaten they have become in season. A peculiar sight was a hill composed of hundreds of tons of oyster-shells which are disposed of to make roads, or burned to make excellent lime.

Inspection of the City Hall and the usual edifices and monuments occupied the afternoon, and we took our departure for Washington not much impressed by the architecture of the somewhat ostentatiously termed City of Monuments. The title was doubtless acquired when the monuments were many and the houses few; now the city has increased tenfold and the statues and columns are comparatively scarce.

# DAY NINETEEN.

The melted snow and succeeding genial sunshine caused all nature to rejoice in springtide glory. Every twig put forth its leaflet and the sward assumed its vernal hue and freshness. The denizens of the Atlantic States now reckoned themselves fairly launched into spring, and chilly days would rapidly give place to the warmth begotten of longer spells of hours betwixt sunrise and sunset.

Right gay was the city of Washington as we ascended the steps to the back door of the Capitol. For be it known that this pretentious erection turns its back upon the city, the sixtons statue of Liberty, which tops the dome, facing the other way. The grand bronze doors—cast at Munich—the principal façade, and the portico, whence each new President is proclaimed, are at the further side of the building. This is

expla the h the ea a mile reside ~ Very the ea west fashio and it as the with buildi outski a very hundr "Mag The is an e smoke

ing a

thorou

spokes

the co

the cir

of the

explained by the fact that it was intended for the heart of the legislative metropolis to lie to the east of the Capitol, and for the White House, a mile and a half to the west, to be a retired residence for the President away in the suburbs. Very few houses have, however, been built to the eastward, the avenues laid out towards the west having been built upon in a spread-out fashion. Washington selected the site himself, and it was laid out according to his plan, but as the eighty intervening years have passed over with only a comparatively small amount of building going on—and that mostly where the outskirts were intended to be-the city covers a very large area for its population of only a hundred and fifty thousand. Hence its "Magnificent Distances" title.

The prospect from the balconies of the Capitol is an extensive and pleasing one, the absence of smoke, owing to the use of anthracite coal, allowing a clear view for many miles. The main thoroughfares, radiating as boulevards like the spokes of a wheel from this centre-point, betoken the conception of a model city. One division of the circle has been kept entirely in the possession of the nation, and within it are the national

door of the pretentious ity, the sixthe dome, pronze doors ade, and the

proclaimed,

ng. This is

genial sun-

springtide

let and the

freshness.

wreckoned

, and chilly

he warmth

etwixt sun-

conservatories and other federal institutions. An ugly railway station had been recently protruded into this reserved portion, but it was evident at a glance that sooner or later it would have to be removed. Every American is proud of Washington, and they all cried out against this eyesore. An unfinished column, intended to be crowned by a colossal statue of the Great General, stood far away, over in the Mall; but work was suspended owing to lack of funds.

The Capitol is characteristic of the Americans, for, immense sums of money having been spent upon it, they mar the whole thing by stinting a few dollars upon it at the finish. The lamp-posts which adorn (?) the steps and balconies would be put to shame by an ordinary gin-palace gas lamp; and in front of the building is a dirty pool of water containing a few hungry gold-fish, and surrounded by a rusty iron paling, where a handsome fountain would fitly have decorated the approach.

Both Senators and Representatives were sitting at the sensible hour of noon, it only being in cases of urgent business that the Houses are kept at work until evening (that is "evening" as we understand the term, for the

American example an being chang improvemen

The two business pre annually ele and the v President of The seats fa circles, and Government has his own This causes ing in their attending to smoking inc promenading rail defining very objection round each c gentlemen pi out any "or

Shortly aff was made to Mr. Robinso American evening commences at noon—an example among many that the language is there being changed, not always in the direction of improvement).

ons.

atly

was

ould

buo

inst

ded

reat

but

ans,

pent

ng a

osts

bluc

gas

pool

and

re a

ated

were

only

ouses

ven-

the

The two Houses of Congress conduct their business pretty much on the same lines. An annually elected Speaker presides in the Lower, and the vice-President of the Republic (as President of the Senate) in the Upper Chamber. The seats face the tribune in concentric halfcircles, and the members are not divided upon Government and Opposition benches, but each has his own comfortable arm-chair and desk. This causes much inattention, gentlemen engaging in their private correspondence instead of attending to what is going on. The tobaccosmoking indulged in by members who were promenading, and lounging on seats, behind a rail defining the floor of the House proper, was very objectionable. There are ample galleries round each chamber for visitors, and ladies and gentlemen promiscuously obtain admission without any "orders."

Shortly after our entrance our British blood was made to boil by the deputy from New York, Mr. Robinson, who reviewed briefly the facts

relative to the imprisonment of American citizens abroad, and thought that in view of those facts it was apparent that the United States Government was getting careless of the honour of its flag and the rights of its citizens. Since the beginning of the Government it had not been fortunate in its representatives to the Court of Great Britain. With all due deference to Mr. Lowell, he declared that the American suspects were quite equal to him, and some his superior, and he had no right to look down from the throne of his superciliousness on those honest American citizens who had called on him for assistance. He thought that Mr. Lowell ought to be recalled, and he had a resolution which he would offer. He also had it in his mind to introduce a bill, entitled "A bill for the relief of England, for the benefit of Ireland, and for the glory of the United States." He was not going to let it out on this occasion, but he had the plan in his mind, and it ought to be carried out and an end put to all this trouble. In the course of his remarks he characterised Mr. Gladstone as the "deliberate fraud of the nineteenth century," and contrasted the "former glory of England under her Johns, her Henrys,

and her Ge her Gladst It was aske refused to Robinson; fight'; Ma search or fig all true A York Hera that I must "silence in of an attend quickly rega time to see announced. posed by the recall of Mr. 'No.' The challenged, up," and, aft "the Noes v same as bef unsatisfied, motion that carried by t

proceeded to

can v of ited the ens. had the ence ican his rom hose him well tion his · the and was t he o be uble. rised ninermer

nrys,

and her Georges, with her present shame under her Gladstones, her Brights, and her Forsters." It was asked what should be done if England refused to comply? "I say fight," continued Robinson; "Washington said, 'Independence or fight'; Madison said, 'Give up the right of search or fight,' and I say, and this House and all true Americans say, 'fight!'" (see New York Herald, April 26th, 1882). I presume that I must have infringed the regulation as to "silence in the galleries," as, at the polite request of an attendant, I forthwith "made tracks," but quickly regained admittance at the other side in time to see the division taken. The Speaker announced, "Those in favour of the motion proposed by the gentleman from New York (re the recall of Mr. Lowell) will say 'Aye,' the contrary 'No.' The Noes have it." The result being challenged, he continued "The Ayes will stand up," and, after counting, announced the number; "the Noes will stand up," the result being the same as before. The Robinsonites being still unsatisfied, the challenge now took the form of a motion that "the roll be called." This being carried by the standing-up process, the clerk proceeded to call the names of the two hundred

and ninety-one members in alphabetical order, the answers "Aye" and "No" being distinctly and rapidly given and jotted down. The alphabet of those who had not replied was quickly gone through a second time, in order to minimise the advantage which Z would have over A by being able to rush in from other parts of the building after learning that the roll-call had commenced.

The processes occupied nearly as long as a division in our House of Commons, but did not require the promenading into the lobbies.

We heard on every hand regret expressed at the decadence of the House, owing to universal suffrage having placed the seats in the hands of men who pandered to the mob, the result being that the best men in the country kept aloof from politics. Truth to tell, the Representatives were a sorry-looking set, and stories were rife as to the great fortunes amassed during a few years' membership, owing to the extensive corruption prevailing. One gigantic piece of jobbery was brought prominently under our notice. The expansive roadways of Washington—in many places one hundred and sixty feet wide, exclusive of broad side-walks—are covered with a sea of

splendid a nation its tenders ac backsheesh members o

Before q

Supreme C

in hearing court in the and they he ralised French his brought There are now ho, beside Appeal, try with anoth

Strolling railway sta into the fl Garfield fe bullet, and a marble ta choly circui splendid asphalte which is said to have cost the nation its weight in dollars, owing to the high tenders accepted in consequence of the heavy backsheesh paid by the numerous contractors to members of Congress to secure their support.

Before quitting the Capitol we went into the Supreme Court, where the Justices were engaged in hearing an appeal case. It is the only court in the States where the judges wear gowns, and they have no other garb of office. A naturalised Frenchman was pleading, but neither he nor his brother counsel wore any wigs or robes. There are nine Justices of the Supreme Court, who, besides constituting the final Court of Appeal, try cases where one State is at variance with another.

Strolling into the waiting-room of the principal railway station we were shown a brass cross let into the floor at the spot where President Garfield fell when stricken by the assassin's bullet, and upon the wall immediately above it a marble tablet briefly setting forth the melancholy circumstance.

ds of being from were as to rears' ption was The

> many usive sea of

rder.

ictly

The

was

r to

have

parts

-call

as a

not

d at

### DAY TWENTY.

Taking a herdick (small one-horse 'bus named after the inventor) we drove to the White House at the further end of Pennsylvania Avenue. This, the presidential residence, is a substantial and elegant building, and the furniture of its noble apartments betokens neither stinginess on the part of the tax-payers, nor lack of taste on that of its successive occupants. Here, as in the other Government buildings, are plentiful paintings depicting battles where the "Britisher" is getting pretty considerably wholloped, such as "The Battle of Lake Erie," "Capitulation of General Burgoyne," &c.

Close by the White House are the Treasury, and Government Offices which are plain solid buildings of granite. After strolling through the principal chambers (which are thrown open to the public with scarcely any restriction) we went to the navy yard, where, among other interes and a the pri to star and fr on Che

Nev tality deligh wife a sojour but, be privile lamen South Union unhap

The to this ence to the 30 paragr

interes

" A occurr Washi interesting objects, are a fish-breeding house and a naval museum and library. We also had the privilege of inspecting a gunboat which was to start at midnight to take President Arthur and friends down the river to a naval review

on Chesapeake Bay.

Never will we forget the kindness and hospi-" tality we experienced at this interesting and delightful city. Colonel May, who, with his wife and daughter, did everything to make our sojourn in it enjoyable, was a native of Louisiana; but, being of English parentage had retained the privileges of his British nationality. During the lamentable civil war he had been one of the few Southern planters who remained loyal to the Union, and many of his experiences during that unhappy time are recorded in a book of thrilling interest written by him—The Earl of Mayfield.

The delicate task of further personal allusion to this charming family is saved me by reference to the Washington Sunday Herald of July the 30th, 1882, in which appears the following

paragraph:

"An interesting social incident has recently occurred illustrative of the magnetic powers of Washington as directly compared with the gay

amed Couse This, and noble

the that other tings

" is ch as n of

sury, solid ough open ) we

other

and seductive capitals of Europe. Col. Thomas P. May, the well-known and distinguished author of The Earl of Mayfield, A Prince of Breffny, and other works, came to Washington about three months ago. The Colonel has been abroad for about one year, spending the greater portion of his time in England, where he has numerous family connections and associations, as is amply testified in The Earl of Mayfield. No confidences are here violated, since it has become an open secret that many of the incidents embodied in that popular book are founded on fact, and that under the name of Carew is actually recorded a history of the ancient May family, of which the present Lord Chief Justice of Ireland is a member, and Col. May is the head. He came to Washington for a short stay only, but was so pleased with its numerous attractions and rare prospects that he has purchased the elegant residence of Admiral Wyman on the corner of G and Twenty-first Streets, and intends to reside in Washington for the greater portion of his time. With Mrs. May, Washington is a household word, for, although married to an Englishman, she is a native of the South. Her father was the Hon. Miles Taylor, who was

for many y from Loui during the daughter welcome the she former daughter, an immense political ar

The last
—one for
conveying
over other
the openin
of Europe.
to be cons
"polite"
Washingto

mas

shed

e of

gton

been

eater

has

s, as

No

ome

ents

1 on

w is

May

stice

the

stay

rous

purman and eater ingd to uth. was for many years a prominent member of Congress He resided in Washington from Louisiana. during the greater portion of the year, his only daughter being his constant companion. We welcome this charming lady back to the society she formerly graced. Both she and her lovely daughter, just budding into womanhood, will be an immense addition to the social charms of the political and polite capital of the Union."

The last dozen words are essentially American -one for the Mays and two for Washingtonconveying the assumed superiority of the city over other "metropolises" of the States, as does the opening sentence over the "seductive capitals" of Europe." New York and Boston have claims to be considered the capitals, "political" and "polite" respectively, the true designation of Washington being—the legislative capital.

### DAY TWENTY-ONE.

We left Washington for the west in the forenoon, taking parlour-car tickets for Cumberland and "sleeper" thence to Cincinnati for the night travelling. The sleeping-cars are only so converted at bedtime, the beds being deftly folded away in the roof of the carriage during the day.

A great source of inconvenience in travelling is what appears to a stranger to be the foolish arrangement of clocks. An attempt is made by every large place to use solar time, hence trains are made to run as nearly as possible to the time of the sun. In the forty hours' ride now commenced we had three "times"—Washington, Vincennes, and St. Louis. It became absolutely indispensable to carry with our watches a reconciliation card with little dials showing the hour at a dozen different places when noon at New York.

To sho is car Baltim three 1 way is other. be con standa San Fr catchir very e There the la at botl encour cars w just so conven transp train " platf enter t Travel

The

fellows

and w

To show the absurdity to which the subdivision is carried—it is one hour's ride between Baltimore and Washington, and the clocks are three minutes different, so that the journey one way is apparently six minutes longer than the other. We heard it stated that business could be conveniently carried on if there were three standard times—say New York, St. Louis, and San Francisco. The only way to be certain of catching a train is always to be at the station very early, particularly if you have luggage. There is a great deal of delay about "checking" the latter, and there is needless time wasted at both ends; but the system is very safe. No encouragement is given to taking parcels in the cars with you, and care must be taken to have just so much impedimenta with you as you can conveniently carry, as there are no porters to transport you from platform to platform or from train to cab or "stage." I use the word "platform," but the boards from which you enter the cars are laid level with the ground. Travelling trunks must be strongly made, as the fellows who handle them are called "smashers," and well they earn their appellation.

The time-tables provided by each line contain,

the Cumi for a are being

riage

elling colish made rains me of enced nnes, spen-

ation

at a

Tork.

within a highly coloured wrapper, the times, distances, fares and altitudes on one side; and on the other a map showing the particular rail road and its connections. The latter is very useful; a trifling fault, when it is known, being that the company's own line, marked by a thick black band across the map, is invariably shown to be as nearly as possible as the crow flies, whereas competing routes appear to be more devious than they actually are.

Our road traversed for the first two hours a beautiful, cultivated country, and then succeeded wild and rugged regions, with short intervals of farm land, until dark. Leaving the broad and winding Potomac (the accent on the second o, long) at the delightfully situated Harper's Ferry, where the Shenandoah flows into it, we found ourselves passing up the ravine of Elk Branch, which, at first narrow and tortuous, widens until it becomes the charming valley of Virginia. Further on, North Mountain is crossed by a long excavation, where we saw, level with the line, two seams of coal of one to three feet in thickness, illustrating markedly the geological formation of the district. A poor and sparsely peopled country brought us to the commencement of the
For seventee
powerful loc
upward way
of deep gulli
us, the swoll
their rocky l
cascades whi
cars as we sp

At the exthousand eignoticed the vand then exdirection, uninto the image upper water Descending and tunnels, end of this were glad to the repose of

nes,

and

rail

ery

nick

own lies,

ore

rs a ded

s of

ond

er's

we Elk

ous,

ssed

vith feet rical sely ment of the ascent of the Allegheny Mountains. For seventeen miles the train, drawn by two powerful locomotives, pursued its serpentine and upward way, the most of the time on the brink of deep gullies, where, hundreds of feet beneath us, the swollen mountain torrents rushed along their rocky beds, fed every few yards by foaming cascades which dashed under or over our very cars as we sped along.

At the extreme summit of the range, two thousand eight hundred feet above the sea, we noticed the waters hesitate which way to flow, and then exhibit a tendency to run in our direction, until very quickly the little rills united into the impetuous stream which formed the upper waters of the Youghiogheny river Descending by heavy cuttings, embankments, and tunnels, for twenty miles, we reached the end of this mountain section at Grafton, and were glad to seek rest for our strained eyes in the repose of our travelling couches.

## DAY TWENTY-TWO.

We were up with the sun, and after toilet and ablutions (for which the car provided tolerable facilities) we arrived at Cincinnati for a two hours' stroll round the city, during which we saw and smelt quite sufficient of the capital of Ohio. Here, as elsewhere until now, mules outnumbered horses as beasts of draught, and strong noble animals they were. We entered a German Roman Catholic church, where workwomen with their baskets beside them were kneeling in morning prayer, and a humble coffin lay in lowly state before the high altar with burning tapers around it, awaiting the obsequies which would doubtless take place within a few hours.

At eight o'clock once more "all aboard" bound westward, and we partook of a good breakfast cooked and served in the train. The following menu was distributed throughout the cars:

French Coffee

French Loaf.

Dry

Tende Spring Chicke Sirle

Calf's Liver w

Fried. Sc.

"As you journey through Life Live by the Way."

#### BREAKFAST

Now Ready, Served in first-class Style,

PRICE 75 CENTS.

#### DINING CAR

Is attached to this train.

"Eat and be satisfied!"

#### PASSENGERS

Will appreciate this new feature of " Life on the Road."

#### BREAKFAST BILL OF FARE.

English Breakfast Tea.

French Coffee.

Chocolate.

Ice Milk.

BREAD.

French Loaf.

Boston Brown Bread.

Corn Bread.

Hot Rolls.

Dry, Dipped, Cream and Buttered Toast.

BROILED.

Tenderloin Steak, plain or with Mushrooms.

Spring Chicken.

Mutton Chops.

Veal Cutlets.

Sirloin Steak. Sugar Cured Ham.

GAME IN THEIR SEASON.

OYSTERS IN THEIR SEASON.

FRIED.

Calf's Liver with Bacon.

Country Sausage.

Trout.

Plain

EGGS.

Fried.

Scrambled.

Boiled. Omelets.

H

kfast

ound

oilet

oler-

two L We al of

nules

and

ed a

rork-

were

coffin

with

quies

few :

wing

#### RELISHES.

Radishes.

Chow Chow.

French Mustard. Currant Jelly.

Mixed Pickles.

Worcestershire Sauce.

Horse Radish.

Tomato Catsup.

Walnut Catsup.

VEGETABLES.

Stewed, Fried and Boiled Potatoes.

FRUITS

Apples.

Oranges.

We began to realize that we could become reconciled to the ways of the natives if they would only eschew some of their practices and provide us with less stifling atmospheres; for there is a robust honesty about their Republicanism and Democracy that is very refreshing after the kid-gloved Liberalism often met with at home, which relies upon the "left wing" of the party to do battle in the cause of progress, and feels a sort of comforting assurance that the "Tory drag" will keep the coach from rushing headlong down the hill.

Jonathan has not yet asked for a king, and so has not laid himself open to the answer, "Ye know not what ye ask"; but, on the other hand, there are thinking men who aver that the demon of unrest, and desire of those who have not to plunder those who have, will soon be let loose

here as in classes are g bears early of the public "ancient" a not yet a hu fast becomin intransigente and disendor a constitutio paid delegat better able to the military monarchies of

There are constitution States Gover classed the i and as an ins the fact, that person over t no Chinaman electing mem tives, howeve taxes of the i

tard.

ome hey and for Re-

ften left se of

ance

id so "Ye and, emon ot to

loose

here as in older countries. The well-to-do classes are getting very fond of anything that bears early date in the history of the Union, and the public prints teem with such words as "ancient" and "venerable" applied to matters not yet a hundred years old. Institutions are fast becoming old enough and rich enough for the intransigentes of the near future to disestablish and disendow, and it remains to be seen whether a constitution, of which universal suffrage and paid delegates are essential elements, will be better able to cope with the coming Evil than the military despotisms and constitutional monarchies of the Old World.

There are strange inconsistencies in the constitution and in the actions of the United States Government. Among the latter may be classed the interdict of Chinese immigration; and as an instance of the former may be cited the fact, that, whereas every white or black male person over twenty-one years of age has a vote, no Chinaman, Indian, or female, has a voice in electing members of the House of Representatives, however much they may be paying to the taxes of the nation.

#### DAY TWENTY-THREE.

Before crossing the Mississippi to St. Louis, the town of East St. Louis has to be passed through -or rather over-much in the same manner as the town of Gateshead has to be before the high level bridge conveys the traveller from the south into Newcastle-upon-Tyne; in fact the big city on the western bank of the great American river is not unlike, at first sight, the "canny toon" in the north of England. A magnificent steel bridge spans the Mississippi here twelve hundred miles from its mouth, as wide as the Thamesat Gravesend. Two stone piers carry three spans of five hundred feet each, approached by viaducts, and, on the western shore, also by a tunnel under the higher part of the city. The trellised spans support the railway, and above is a roadway with tramways and footpaths. Both rail and road rise slightly to the centre, which gives a

graceful finis view of the leviathan ri which we ir palace of sev by no mean draught, loa had to be lis the water w was admiral in white and for the comf superb and Louis and V in a fortnigh the many st in going dov slower voyag back.

A drive to enjoyable aft laid out wi effect. At l clothed in gr crimson " wl given by an graceful finish to the structure. We had a fine view of the bridge from the deck of one of the leviathan river steamers, the City of Vicksburg, which we inspected thoroughly. This floating palace of seventeen hundred tons burthen was by no means the largest on the river. Her draught, loaded, was only nine feet, but she often had to be lightened to get over the shoals when the water was low. Her space for stowing cargo was admirably adapted; and the large saloon, in white and gold, was, like all her arrangements for the comfort and convenience of passengers, superb and luxurious. She plied between St. Louis and Vicksburg, making the return passage in a fortnight, eight hundred miles each way; the many stoppages to deliver and receive cargo in going down about equalizing the time to the slower voyage against the stream in steaming back.

A drive to the Lafayette Park resulted in an enjoyable afternoon, the land and water being laid out with more than usual eye to sylvan effect. At length the trees had become fully clothed in green, that well set off the "brighter crimson" which, according to the Laureate, is given by amorous springtide to the "robin's

rough
ner as
high
the he big
erican
canny
ificent
twelve
as the
ythree

is, the

tunnel rellised adway il and rives a

at San

Grand

materia

breast;" and the "wanton lapwing" was exhibiting his "other crest" to decoy some feathery mate of that ilk to vernal nuptial bliss. The swans, storks, and other tamed birds were occupied at their nests upon their several islets, safe from the disturbance of the transatlantic school-boy; and bands and fountains played, the latter making by far the more agreeable music this charming April day.

We left St. Louis with more regret than any other city of our tour, it having offered an agreeable surprise—being in many respects the most satisfactory place we visited. The aspect of such a thriving port in the centre of a continent

is unique.

The German population is very numerous and well-to-do, and keeps up its own language, churches, newspapers, and places of entertainment.

The Southern Hotel is not behind any in Europe for any one thing excepting situation; and for grandeur, size, and comfort combined, is not eclipsed on either continent. The Palace at San Francisco beats it for size, and the Windsor at Montreal for luxurious elegance; but the other three monstre hotels of the world—the Baldwin

at San Francisco, and the Palmer House and Grand Pacific at Chicago, do not excel it in any material particular.

han any n agreehe most spect of ontinent

y some

al bliss.
ds were
al islets,
satlantic
yed, the
le music

rous and inguage, itertain-

any in tuation; bined, is calace at Windsor he other Baldwin

# DAY TWENTY-FOUR.

We awoke amid the green wheat fields of Missouri, and the rich black soil where yet the coarse stubble of last year's corn crop was only partially succeeded by the new sowing which takes place in May for autumn reaping. (The term "corn" is applied exclusively to maize or Indian corn.) The wheat was thigh high, and expectations of garnering by the middle of June were indulged in. The rye was headed; and generally there were prospects of an early and abundant harvest.

Trim farmsteads—mostly of wood—appeared at long intervals; and, less frequently still, small prosperous-looking towns (beg pardon, cities) came into view) Broad rivers and miles of scrub and forest varied the landscape. Most of the cultivated patches were very rudely fenced and had the stumps of the felled trees of the primeval

woods rema of the impl ever-moving coming all t

Most of use and if we can seas and tender good; but we borough, who with the period year before, reservoirs of of the place walk to the town of an end sunday, for over and se for a change

Brunswick interest, as I the centre pour track from intended to Council Blunchanged interest, which

woods remaining as impediments to the working of the implements of the husbandman. The ever-moving panorama was alone worth the coming all the way from Europe to see.

Most of us are apt to stick to our old grooves, and if we can get somebody else to go over the seas and tell us about the other side, well and good; but we, we must go to Harrogate or Scarborough, where we can renew our acquaintance with the people we met there last year, and the year before, and the year before that, and make reservoirs of our stomachs for the nauseous waters of the place. We take a bath in the morning, walk to the station at train times, stroll up the town of an evening, go to bed and wish it was Sunday, for some of the people from home to come over and see us. And we call this going away for a change, and having a grand time!

Brunswick, on the Missouri river, had a special interest, as here a rail road crossed ours, forming the centre point of the elongated figure 8 which our track from Atlantic to Pacific and back was intended to (and ultimately did) describe. At Council Bluffs all passengers and baggage were changed into the cars of the Union Pacific Rail road, which was to take us a thousand and

of the nly ich 'he

ine

und

or

red nall ies) rub the

ind

val

thirty-three miles to Ogden in two and a half days and two nights. Between Council Bluffs and Omaha (four miles) we crossed the Missouri river by a bridge three thousand yards long, and for the next twenty-four hours traversed the State of Nebraska.

Shore River enter spreadike to mental left be in the rolled miles as if o

West mules

feedir prairi

succe

half Bluffs souri , and the

## DAY TWENTY-FIVE.

Our course lay along the north bank (or rather shore, for it was as flat as a pancake) of the River Platte, as far as Cheyenne, where we entered the territory of Wyoming, having seen spreading prairies for the first time in something like their vast nakedness and solitude. Settlements and farms there were; but, unlike those left behind us, they seemed to be swallowed up in the immensity of the boundless levels which rolled off to the horizon like the sea. For forty miles at one stretch was the railway as straight as if drawn by a ruler. Herds of antelope were feeding; and "villages," as they call them, of prairie-dogs broke the monotony of the plains.

We saw trains of emigrant waggons, bound Westward Ho, slowly drawn along by sturdy mules. These caravans were the straggling successors of the thousands of bullock-drawn waggons that wended in long trains up the course of the Platte in pre-rail road days, sometimes for miles actually in the shallow water or dry part of the bed of the stream.

Scores of skeletons of oxen, and some in less advanced stages of decomposition (as many as a dozen could be counted in as many minutes), showed the small value of the carcases at this distance from populous places; neither skin, horns, nor hoofs being removed.

As an example of the mode of life up in these regions Chevenne may be quoted. Its altitude is six thousand and forty-one feet, and population about as many souls as it is feet above the level of the sea. Endless and poor-looking prairies surround it, and it looks as though snow in winter and dust in summer would be its chief characteristics; and its ostensible sources of income supplying refreshments to travellers, and the carrying on of the waggon and locomotive shops connected with the railway. The guidebooks dignify it with the following description: "Schools and churches are as numerous as required, and society is more orderly and wellregulated than in many western places. It also boasts of a racecourse and some good 'steppers';

and (mar daily nev To show a "As later roughs, groupers; marule rather until the doings, are which can characters elevation, left the ci

Toward
Omaha, be
first cloud
Mountains
than snow
elevated p
so that th
white to
hundred a
"mountain
the train
winding in
keep the

rse

les

ry

ess

s a

s),

his

in,

ese

ıde

ion vel

ies

ow

rief

in-

ind

ive

de-

n:

as ell-

lso 's'; and (mark this, for six thousand people) two daily newspapers—the Leader and the Sun." To show how these "cities" have been founded: "As lately as 1869 this place had her share of roughs, gambling-hells, dance-houses, and wild orgies; murders by night and by day were the rule rather than the exception. This lasted until the business men of the place tired of such doings, and a vigilance committee was formed which caused several of the most desperate characters to swing by a rope on some convenient elevation, and the others taking the hint quietly left the city."

Towards noon of this, the second day from Omaha, being bright and clear, we caught the first cloud-like sight of the snow-clad Rocky Mountains (I use the term snow-clad rather than snow-capped for we were already on an elevated plateau almost in the region of snow, so that the range of peaks which appeared was white to its visible base). Pike's Peak, a hundred and seventy-five miles off, was the first "mountain" which we saw. For thirty miles the train climbed up jugged granite rocks, winding in and out of the wooden sheds built to keep the snow off the track, in a manner to

rivet all attention. These "snow-sheds" are very numerous and of all lengths, up to that of the most remarkable one, which is twenty-eight miles long! There are also fences—sometimes four deep—erected in places where eddies of wind have been proved to cause drifts which endangered the working of the line.

During the afternoon we reached Sherman, eight thousand two hundred and forty-two feet above the sea (about the same height as the site of the Hospice of St. Bernard), the highest railway station in the world.

The cold was severe when you put your nose out of the cosy, heated car; but the sensation was a new and delicious one, and must be a novel experience to any traveller, no matter how extended his previous journeyings may have been—for it is railway travelling still. This kind of progress is to be likened to a sea-voyage. One shakes oneself down, unpacks books and wraps in Pullman palace car, and pursues the ordinary occupations and amusements of home. Your meals are abundant, well-cooked and served, and not hurried. The speed at any time (out west) is not tiring, giving time to see well

the curious and interesting sights with which

the caboun

Ins the in follow "folde

M	est fr
	Dally Emigrant.
	P.M.
	5.20
d	6.20
	6.50
1	7.20
-	8.05
ń	8.20

It westwa

the country through which you are passing abounds, and withal the air is singularly fresh and invigorating.

are

t of

ight

mes

vind

en-

nan, feet site

nose tion be a how how have

age.

and

the ome. and time well hich

Instancing the frequency of the stoppages and the information afforded by the time-tables, the following is an extract from the U.P.R.R. Co.'s "folder."

West from Omaha.		nce na,			East from California.	
Daily Emigrant.	Daily Express.	Distance from Omaha,	Omaha Time.	Elevation	Daily Express.	Daily Emigrant.
э.м. 5·20	P.M. 3·43	549	Sherman	8,242	1·23	7·00
6.20	4.08	555	Tie Siding	7,985	1.00	6.25
6.50	4.25	558	Harvey	7,857	12.10	6.00
7.20	4.43	564	Red Buttes	7,336	12.30	5.35
8.05	5.10	570	Fort Sanders	7,163	12.12	2.57
8.20	5.20	573	Laramie.	7,123	12.05	4.45

It will be noticed that for trains going westward, read downwards; for trains going eastward, read upwards.

#### DAY TWENTY-SIX.

During the night we passed over the second of the nine ridges of the Great Rocky Mountain regions which we had to encounter, and at Creston were at the dividing chain in the western half of the Continent; the waters from the mountains here running in opposite directions—those to the west turning ultimately southward and entering the Gulf of California as the Colorado River, and those to the east emptying themselves finally into the Gulf of Mexico from the mighty Mississippi. Some writers assert that the eastward waters find their way into the Pacific, and that this range is not the "divide," but this is not correct.

We passed a strange train that was shunted in a siding to allow us to pass, viz. :—seventeen trucks of oysters, bound from the shores of the Atlantic to the Pacific coast for "planting."

At Gree collieries the Railw for their the Centr to custom

The stations very leisu from ocean four to for traffic and sufficient and so who local trafficient also render more inter a mere flas

There w going to a were "tre Major wh white men some reaso the braves The tab At Green River, where we breakfasted, were collieries in the desert, a valuable property of the Railway Company, supplying excellent coal for their engines, and enabling them to sell to the Central Pacific R. R. Co., and also to send to customers as far off as San Francisco.

The stoppages at the two hundred and fifty stations were lengthy, and the whole journey very leisurely, occupying six days and nights from ocean to ocean, whereas it could be done in four to four and a half. Doubtless the through traffic and that between the great centres is not sufficient to support a fast train each way daily, and so what is termed the "express" serves a local traffic which is no doubt remunerative, and also renders the travelling for through passengers more interesting and possibly less fatiguing than a mere flash across the continent.

cond

ntain

d at

aters

osite

ately

ornia

east

ilf of

Some

find

ige is

inted

nteen

f the

the

There was a car full of soldiers on our train going to assist in putting down the Indians who were "troublesome" in Arizona, and as the Major who was with them told us it cost five white men to "quell" one Indian, there was some reason for the lack of martial glee among the braves bound upon this inglorious errand.

The table-land continued barren, and although

the snow had here not all gone, and the ground was still moist with the melting of it, the warm sun had so far failed to cause any green grass to appear. We learnt that even in the most favoured parts of the continent very little greenness ever refreshes the eye, for the blazing heat of summer succeeds so rapidly upon the shooting up of the grasses, that all becomes brown in a very brief space of time. When such expressions as "rich pasturage" are used they must not be understood as indicating an appearance of richness, such as that of an Irish or even English meadow, but a nutritious selfmade hay, of great value to the rearers of stock, but not pretty to look upon.

In this elevated district it was difficult to imagine what the thousands of sheep could be eating, but near observation showed that there was a scanty brown herbage, between the bushes of sage-brush, that afforded them pasturage. Farther on we passed into a region of utter desolation, where the lack of moisture and the prevalence of alkali—which covered the face of the earth like dirty snow—debarred the possibility of any vegetation whatever, excepting the pertinacious and useless sage-brush—a poor-

looking s

These tion of unboasted of the exthem con American our good

Fellow. who had said that and amo capabilitie which, wi and Texas could find from arte impractica proving h out of the a rainfall Nevada, of attemp habitants comfortabl

looking scentless shrub not unlike the fragrant plant from which it doubtless derives its name.

These deserts being part of the large proportion of uncultivated land which the Bostonians boasted of as yet to contribute to the prosperity of the export trade, our near acquaintance with them considerably improved our education as to American resources, commenced at the hands of

our good New England friends.

und

arm

s to

nost

ittle

zing

the

mes

hen

used

r an

rish

ock,

t to

1 be

here

shes

age.

itter

the

ce of

pos-

oting

poor-

self-

Fellow-travellers belonging to the locality, who had tried all parts of the States in turn, said that crass ignorance prevailed in the East, and among members of Congress, as to the capabilities of the western states and territories; which, with the exception of parts of California and Texas, already supported as many people as could find subsistence. Glib talk as to irrigation from artesian wells in regions such as this was impracticable nonsense; the absence of rivers proving how little moisture was to be squeezed out of the rocks and gravelly formation. With a rainfall of only three inches per annum, as in Nevada, what could be expected as the result of attempts to grow cereals? Even the inhabitants of Utah were compelled to leave their comfortably established territory to seek, in

numbers, other grounds, their land having already more population than could be supported-chiefly through the want of water. The Government put too high a price upon land "out west." It would not pay anybody to buy it for cattle or sheep runs. To have to pay rates on it, it was not worth a cent an acre. The result was that men planted themselves down rent-free to rear cattle, and then sheepmen would come and edge them off; and so a perpetual warfare was going on, culminating often in outrage and murder. This state of things, said a shrewd settler, could be remedied by the Government giving up the expectation of selling lands for wheat-growing that would never do, it, and granting reasonable leases of large tracts for cattle and sheep runs. would result, as in Australia, in the land being taken up for its legitimate purpose, pasturage; and the lessees would arrange for the rearing and watering of their stock, as animals could travel to where the little water was, whereas crops could not, even if there was soil sufficient to grow them in.

To north and south we still carried with us the snowy peaks of the never-ending "Rockies," and a

At

Miss and the lat th we le out t

The Echo the turni fearfithese Lake a brain tir

and admired their fantastic outlines against the perpetual blue sky.

At Evanston (just half way between the Missouri river and the ocean—nine hundred and fifty-seven miles from each) we first saw the Heathen Chinee in his numbers, the waiters at the refreshment room being Celestials; and we learnt that the adjacent coal mines, turning out two thousand tons daily, gave employment to eight hundred Chinamen.

The afternoon was spent in threading the Echo and Weber Cañons (pronounced Canyons), the road winding through all their devious turnings, while rock-ribbed mountains rose to a fearful height to right and left. Emerging from these grim battlements of cliff, we entered Salt Lake Valley, and changing cars at Ogden, took a branch line to Salt Lake City, arriving there in time for supper, and early to bed.

cient th us

kies,"

ring

up-

ter.

and

buy

pay

cre.

lves.

eep-

so a

ting

e of died

tion

es of This

eing

age; aring could ereas

## DAY TWENTY-SEVEN.

At the Continental Hotel, we found in the visitors' book, "T. R. Richards, Special Correspondent, Tenant Farmers' Advocate, England." Doubtless Mr. R. was having a fine time of it around here "collecting information." Another more important entry in the book was the arrival that day of General Sherman, Commander-in-Chief of the army of the United States, accompanied by his daughter, General They Poe, and Major Morrow, aide-de-camp. had been through Texas, New Mexico, Arizona, and California. The General said that the army knew nothing about Indian matters until hostilities occurred and then it was powerless to do much, because the Indians got out of the way by the time the troops were notified and ready for action. He favoured the entire management of Indian affairs being placed in the hands of the army.

The M are two eighth of lots, each and runn every lot and apple storey, wi prietor ha the moun the south which ris whose pe The mou are also a hot and the sight by the su is a beau surrounde wealth, co end. Bu still Morn ing the p thousand population

The Mormon capital is well laid out. are two hundred and sixty blocks, each oneeighth of a mile square, sub-divided into eight lots, each containing an acre and a half. Trees and running water line each street, and almost every lot has an orchard of pear, plum, peach, and apple trees. The houses are mostly of one storey, with separate entrances where the pro prietor has more than one wife. To the north the mountains are close up to the city, while to the south are a hundred miles of plains, beyond which rise, clear cut and grand, the grey range whose peaks are covered with perpetual snow. The mountains immediately around the place are also almost always snow-capped, so that the hot and dusty valley is very much relieved by the sight of encompassing walls of white, and by the supply of irrigation water therefrom. It is a beautiful site for a thriving city, and is surrounded by a country rare in the elements of wealth, could the people all work for a commor end. But the continual resistance of the standstill Mormons to the go-ahead Gentiles is keeping the place behind. There are still eighteen thousand followers of the Prophet out of a total population of twenty-one thousand, but at last

he esd."

her the omted eral

na, the

ney

vay ady

nds

the United States Government are taking steps to remove this blot of polygamy from the territory, and if President Taylor, the present head of the Church, is wise in time he will receive a "revelation" and declare to his people that no more plural marriages will be solemnized. We were informed that there was not an honest Mormon, man or woman, who did not feel polygamy a disgrace and a shame. The proof was found in the actions of plural wives and their children. Whenever a second, third, or fourth wife could, she passed off as the first wife, and their children claimed, whenever possible, to be the offspring of the real, the first, wife.

The electric light and telephone were in full swing here, there being between two and three hundred subscribers connected with each other by the Telephonic Exchange in this far-away community, and new electric light works were projected in competition with those already

supplying the city with illumination.

The Tabernacle came on for early inspection. An erection whose highest inside elevation is sixty feet, and covered by an elongated dome possessing the acoustic properties of a huge whispering gallery. At its farther end, two

hundi could dropp reach Upon interf grega preser the n which cough

> Tw exit fo minut

as the

Theside a birth,

Wh choosi follow our pa in cha

Our a Scot

H.F

eps

the

ent

will

ple

zed.

est

feel

roof

neir

rth

and

, be

full

ree

her

way

zere ady

ion.

a is

ome

uge

two

hundred and fifty feet from the speaker, we could hear the faintest whisper, and a pin dropped into a hat caused rather more sound to reach us than if we had been close beside it. Upon asking the janitor if the effect was interfered with when the full seated congregation of twelve thousand persons were present, he replied, "Not at all, excepting by the noises the people themselves make; that which makes it good makes it bad, for every cough and rustling of dress is as distinctly heard as the preacher's voice."

Twenty large doors, opening outwards, afford exit for the vast assemblage of worshippers in a minute and a half.

The attendant had an unmistakeable Tyneside accent, and he admitted to Newcastle birth, and an ardent belief in Mormonism.

Whilst engaged at the entrance-lodge in choosing some photographs, I overheard the following interesting colloquy between one of our party and the hoary-headed fellow-sinner in charge.

Our Party—"I hear by your accent you are a Scotchman."

H.H.F.S. (his manners evidently not im

proved by residence in Zion)—"I would rather be a Scotchman than an Englishman, anyhow."

"How long have you been a Mormon?"

"I preached in Scotland for thirty-three years, and have been here four years. Every man must be a preacher or he cannot go to heaven. That is, he must make known that which is revealed to him."

"Do you believe in Jesus Christ?"

"We are the only people who do properly."

"But He had no wives."

"How do you know that?"

"It is not in the Bible."

"Many things are true that are not in the Bible, so long as they are not contradictory to it. God has made revelations to His people in all ages. Jesus could not have gone back to His Father unless He had had three wives."

"How is that ?"

"Because three is the quorum; so it has been revealed in these latter days."

"But how about us, who also believe the

Bible, and do not hold with polygamy?"

"God is merciful, and if you have not had revelations to the contrary you may be saved."

There was no getting over this and we were fain to lease security. will not b ness?

Being t correct tl respects to residence. splendid n hard-by, e Brigham with this reconciled and so for holding tl shook us welcome believed m ourselves growth of were well. vouchsafed Englishma Zion, havi set foot am behaved w

fain to leave the old man in his paradise of security. Who shall say that his ardent faith will not be accounted unto him for righteousness?

Being told by this worthy that it was the correct thing for all tourists to pay their respects to "the President," we made for his residence, and sent in our pasteboard. A splendid mansion, truly, equalled only by that hard-by, erewhile inhabited by the Prophet, Brigham Young. Intending to have it out with this High Priest, Taylor, as to how he reconciled his conscience with this sort of thing and so forth, we were quite disarmed on beholding the benignant old gentleman who shook us heartily by the hand and bade us welcome to Utah. Surely anything that he believed must be right, and we had to content ourselves with congratulating him upon the growth of his community, hoping his wives were well, and bidding him good day. He vouchsafed the information that he was an Englishman, and had been thirty-five years at Zion, having come with the first saints who set foot amongst the Indians, who had always behaved well in return for the kindly treatment

hree very

ther

o to

y."

the y to le in k to

has

the

had ed." were accorded to them. The Indians, he said, were very badly used in the parts where they made reprisals.

We here saw our first Indians, who looked orderly and happy enough, and having visited the never-to-be-completed Temple, and other institutions connected with the languishing creed, we pursued our way back to Ogden, where we took the Central Pacific Railroad for our eight hundred and thirty-three miles ride to San Francisco.

Having sent home by post some of the foregoing account of our visit to the Mormon metropolis for insertion in a provincial newspaper, the following letter commenting upon the observations contained therein appeared in the columns of the journal in question:

## " MORMONISM AND POLYGAMY."

"TO THE EDITOR OF THE '- STAR'

"SIR,—The article which appeared in your issue of Saturday last, by a correspondent writing from Salt Lake City, containing a description of that Mecca of the so-called Latter Day Saints, together with an account of some of their customs, seems to have 'fetched,' a friend

of mine re and who terms an correspond Lake City correct—i the writer But the American ire more t that 'ther woman, w disgrace a he is acqu being the fifth wife, this circui women be I can pro wife to her in which beautiful l his religio say-'We entitled "] and aim is

were nade

oked sited other shing gden, d for ride

forermon newsupon ed in

your writiption
Day

nè of friend of mine residing in Lancashire. who is a 'convert,' and who has written me in highly indignant terms anent the article in question. correspondent admits that the description of Salt Lake City, as given in the Star, is perfectly correct-in fact, wonderfully so, seeing that the writer of it sojourned there but one day. But the sentence in the article of your American correspondent which rouses ire more than all the rest is that which states that 'there is not an honest Mormon, man or woman, who does not feel that polygamy is a disgrace and a shame.' My friend declares that he is acquainted with more than one person who being the child of a second, third, fourth or even fifth wife, as the case may be, is rather proud of this circumstance than otherwise. As to the women being ashamed of polygamy, he says-'I can produce a letter written by a polygamous wife to her son who is on a mission to England, in which she reminds him, in earnest and beautiful language, of the duty her son owes to his religion, &c.' My correspondent goes on to say—'We publish in Salt Lake City a journal entitled "The Women's Exponent," whose object and aim is to defend the rights of the women of Utah and the woman-world. This paper is edited by a woman, and is contributed to solely by women who have entered polygamy many years ago and still remain in it, and the subjectmatter of the articles is invariably in advocacy

of plural marriages.'

'I may mention that I have myself had long conversations with my Lancashire friend with reference to the tenets of Mormonism, and without wishing to be considered by your readers an ardent sympathiser with this singular body of people, I can assure them that there is 'more in it' than most people are aware of.—I J.S." remain, &c.,

Such advocacy—or palliation—will deceive few outside of "Zion." Polygamy should be stamped out as the plague. Successive eminent writers-male and female-in their desire to avoid being narrow-minded, have dealt far too gently with Mormonism.

At day Humboldt river of t Ushered altitude o proved to cloud-hidd side at one at others r the two v gether ere foaming at the gorge 1 course, and break away

Appeara range indic extending

er is olely nany ojectocacy

long with withers an dy of more of.—I S." sceive ld be inent re to

r too

# DAY TWENTY-EIGHT

At daybreak we were at the head of the Humboldt Valley, the course of which, and the river of the same name, we followed all day. Ushered in by a heavy snowstorm at an altitude of five thousand feet, the day improved to a bright but cold one. The partly cloud-hidden Humboldt Mountains on either side at one time closed in upon our track, and at others receded ten to twenty miles. Again the two walls would threatened to come together ere we could gain an outlet, the river foaming at our feet, tossed from side to side of the gorge by immense boulders intercepting its course, and wasting its fury in vain attempts to break away its prison walls.

Appearances at some points of this mountain range indicate that at one time it has had spurs extending across the valley, forming vast lakes of the waters of the river, until some mighty convulsion of nature rent the solid barriers asunder and formed passages for the roaring cascades which wash the bases of the cliffs—here five hundred to a thousand feet high. Some of the rifts are plainly water-worn, and not caused by volcanic action; for fine layers of sand appear between beds of gravel showing where the water settled and the sediment rested.

There are, however, also ample proofs of volcanic activity in byegone ages. At Wells station we got out and examined one of the springs or wells (of which there are about Water was raised from the one twenty). which we inspected for the tanks to feed the locomotives. These curious holes would not be seen excepting for the circles of rank grass around them. They are from five to six feet across, and nearly round, looking more like artificial wells than natural springs, and we looked for the heaps of soil that might have been thrown up when the well was "built" (as the Americans say). But no human digger had sunk that well. The water, slightly brackish, slowly coming to the surface, sipes off through

the loose had been was that swallowe assistant doubted a volcant up the laface of the blocks ar

Huge shattered were also when de calling fo ways of mills, me is a God works the employ a which is a

After I the gate) south, jet from a ba muddy s

the loose sandy soil of the valley. Soundings ghty had been taken to a great depth, and the report riers was that no bottom had been found. We ring swallowed this piece of information with the ffsassistance of a drop of the salty waters and righ. doubted not that we looked upon the crater of and a volcano long since extinct, which had thrown ayers up the lava largely composing the surrounding wing face of the country, which lay about in rough ment blocks and in a pulverised state.

is of

Wells

f the

about

one

d the

not be

round

cross,

tificial

ed for

hrown

the

r had

ckish,

rough

Huge pieces of granite and sandstone, shattered and thrown about in wild confusion, were also some of the reminders of the time when desolation and chaos reigned supreme; calling forth the reflection that there are other ways of employing the mind than in mines, mills, merchandise, and money. Verily, there is a God mightier than Mammon, among whose works the seeker after knowledge may well employ a portion of that precious talent, time, which is allotted to him!

After passing Be-o-wa-we station (literally—the gate) we observed, about eight miles to the south, jets and columns of steam rising in a line from a barren hill-side. From this line boiling muddy sulphuric water descended, desolating

K

everything in its course, and escaping through

the bogs of the plains.

Before night we skirted Humboldt Lake, into which the river empties itself. The newspapers had just recorded that the lake was fuller than had ever been known. This sheet of water, and Carson Sink (which is joined to it, excepting in summer) have, like the neighbouring smaller lakes, puzzled generations of enquirers. They have no visible outlets, and yet large rivers are discharged into them. Theories as to underground channels are becoming discredited, actual experiment having demonstrated that the evaporation in summer is equal to six inches The san is so powerful on these lava plains in the hot season that the water evaporates quickly after it escapes from the cooling shadow of the hills. In the humid atmosphere of the greater part of the year the evaporation is reduced to a minimum, and therefore the water then covers a larger area.

A dreary desert is this expanse of hundreds of miles of lava and clay, each of which substances is as destitute of support for vegetable life as the other. No green thing meets the eye as it roams over the thousands of acres covered

with dir glaringly withering Nature to that irrig ductive, the expe encouragi

Onward cushions, beds, giv who in c while cross chance real bleach upo

As is of

productive explorer; lead, silver communition main line new branch singular per (pronounced in these pronounced in the productive explorer.

gh

to

ers

an

in

ler

ley

are

ered,

hat

hes

ava

the

mid

the

and

reds

sub-

able

eye

with dirty-white alkali. The sun's rays fall glaringly upon the barren scene; burning and withering and crushing out any attempt of Nature to introduce life. It has been contended that irrigation would render the country productive, but credible informants asserted that the experiment had been well tried with no encouraging results.

Onward we sped, reclining on our soft cushions, rolling across the alkali, and lava beds, giving but a passing thought to those who in days gone by had suffered fearfully while crossing these Nevada plains, and perchance remained as heaps of drying bones to bleach upon the arid sands.

As is often the case where the surface is unproductive, great mineral wealth rewards the explorer; and valuable deposits of ore yielding lead, silver, and gold, are giving rise to thriving communities to the north and south of the main line of railroad, which are reached by new branch lines that are ever extending. A singular perversity has prompted the hombres (pronounced "umbreys")—a Spanish word used in these parts for "men") who had to find names for each new town or "station"; Rose

Creek, and Raspberry evidently being so christened because of the impossibility of either a rose or a creek or a raspberry being found within many miles. "You Bet" speaks for itself, and "Carlin" may have some connexion with Carling Sunday (a name applied in some parts of England to the Sunday next but one before Easter) or may have been so named by some adventurous miner from the Yorkshire village of Carlin How. "Steamboat" and "Tombstone" are about as unlikely names for embryo cities as could be conceived by the most imaginative of mortals.

As we neared the Occident we found Spanish words creeping more and more into daily use, and it was gratifying to find our home terms such as "railway" and "station" occuring

both in print and conversation.

The Indian loungers became more numerous, and it must have been about the time of the annual Government doling-out of new blankets and hats, for the men were sporting white felt hats with feathers stuck in them, and both sexes were comfortably enwrapped in spick-and-span blankets of gay and gaudy colours. There is a station called Winnemucca, after the Chief

of the tribe app were ex comports. All the ment, a state-pai assigned among the who are one is su and whe and return of in the

pension

supposed

sum set

prietors "bought" of the Piūte Indians. The remnant of this tribe appeared to be a useless, harmless set, and were exceedingly repulsive in their looks and comportment.

All the aborigines are wards of the Government, and their affairs are administered by state-paid "agents" to whom districts are assigned. Besides the Indians scattered about among the white population, there are numbers who are consigned to "reservations," where no one is supposed to be allowed to molest them; and whence they make raids in the fine weather and return in mock penitence to be taken care of in the winter. The money employed to pension the "wards" is, by a specious fiction, supposed to be the interest upon a capitalized sum set apart as due to the aboriginal proprietors of the soil when the white men "bought" it of them!

nish use, erms uring rous, f the

SO

ner

nd

for

ion

me

one

. by

hire

and

s for

nost

f the nkets e felt both -and-There Chief

## DAY TWENTY-NINE.

Having left Reno in the early evening, our train had proceeded along the bank of the Truckee River, and ascending a thousand and sixty feet in twenty-six miles, passed out of Nevada into California, before reaching a station called Boca. Still ascending through wild, rocky ravines, the air getting colder and colder as we got higher and higher, we came to Truckee, mounting three hundred feet in nine miles.

Here the railway officials were talking of looking out for the comet, the newspapers having set down this as the first night it might be seen with the naked eye. This same comet we never did see, although often scanning the cloudless empyrean during the time it ought to have been visible, so the astronomers had for once been wrong in their conjectures as to its probable

size—a

The s
having
to descr
under a
memora
should s
light tr
being c
determin
astir at
passage
montory
face of
called.

I awo shed, an eight m glinting planks, tantalizi such glo emerged presente were tea valley.

size—a very striking tail having been predicted. The scenery of the Sierra Nevada mountains having to be passed in the night, I am not able to describe all of it, as only sights that came under actual observation are included in my memoranda. It had been suggested that we should stay all night at Reno, and take a daylight train on to San Francisco, but the night being clear and the moon just past full, we determined to go on, retiring early, so as to be astir at three o'clock in the morning for the passage round "Cape Horn," as a bold promontory of perpendicular rock, down the very face of which the railway is "engineered," is called.

I awoke shortly after three o'clock in a snow-shed, and a precious long one it was—twenty-eight miles. There were silver moonbeams glinting through the crevices between the planks, but that was all to be seen. It was tantalizing to be thus boxed up when passing such glorious scenery. With a shriek the engine emerged from the lengthy cage, and the vision presented amply repaid the waiting-for. We were tearing along high up on one side of a deep valley. No more snow; but the hills crowned

our the and

of tion tild,

to

y of ving seen ever lless been

been

with tall pines, and far, far down at the foot of the precipice spread luxuriant verdure, through which meandered a sparkling moonlit silvery stream. It was almost as light as day, a cloudless sky and transparent atmosphere enhancing the glorious light of the moon and stars.

A short stoppage was made at Summit, where we were seven thousand feet above the level of the sea; and two hundred and forty miles from San Francisco. Daylight already brightened the north-eastern horizon, against which the dark pine trees stood out clear and sharp, as we wended round the brow of the mountain where the track is cut in a sharp descent out of the very front of the precipice. An enchanting occupation it was to gaze perpendicularly down upon the tree tops and streak of river below, and we had cause for congratulation, as things had turned out, that our flit through this ravishing region was by night instead of by day.

After another hour's repose what a transformation had occurred! From the desert of Nevada we had passed the rubicon and descended into the fruitful plains of California. At the frequent stations Indians offered for sale delicious break-

fasts of slopes undulati mountai the you green sh for miles refreshed emerald manner ductiver The ten is not hot in s climate Spanish The ver at night and that ber is sleeves, illustrat perhaps. presente and sno of, if no

fasts of strawberries grown upon the sunny of slopes of the adjacent "foothills," as the ghundulating formation between the rugged ery mountains and the level country is designated; uding the young vines were showing their tender green shoots on tracts of vineyard spread away for miles; seas of wheat just bursting into ear ere l of refreshed our desert-strained eyes with lovely emerald; and orchards of peach and all com manner of fruit-trees testified to the proned the ductiveness of this golden climate and soil. The temperature in most parts of the States we is not very cold in winter nor unbearably nere hot in summer, and only in rare cases does the the climate justify the derivation of its name—the ting Spanish words caliente fornalla, hot furnace own low, The very fact that many persons wear overcoats at night and sleep in blankets the year round, ings this and that all field work from January to Decemf by ber is performed by labourers in their shirt sleeves, presents a better and more unequivocal illustration of the equability of the weather, sforperhaps, than any other incident that might be vada into presented. There is no long cold season of frost uent and snow; every day's work is productive

eak-

A

of, if not revenue, something that cannot be

neutralized by the elements; the farmer has no barns or other outbuildings for stock to erect (this item alone more than counterbalancing the extra expenses of fares to California for a family of from three to five); he has to lay up no piles of hay or grain for his stock, as they roam among the nutritious grasses and self-cured hay the year round. California is larger than Great Britain, being eighteen hundred miles long, and an average of two hundred broad.

We crossed the Straits of Carquinez (pronounced Kar-kee-nay) in the Solano, the mammoth steam ferry-boat, which has the greatest breadth of beam of any vessel affoat. She is four hundred and twenty-four feet long, one hundred and sixteen feet extreme breadth, and eighteen feet deep. She is propelled by paddle engines of two thousand effective horsepower, having eight steel boilers. She is a double-ender, and at each end has four rudders constructed with coupling-rods, and every rudder has one king-pin in the centre to hold it in its place. There are four lines of rail on the boat, which will accommodate a locomotive and forty-eight goods trucks, or twenty-four of the long passenger cars.

Thirty
bay, brown
and a ha
its whole
final ferr
passenge
into this
minutes
peninsula
city of the

Here minent them all. caravans in itself, visitor thouse" cand the twenty-stop storelegant descendito and fi

We w for the making t no

ect

the

ily

les

am

nay

eat

and

pro-

the

the

oat.

ng,

1th,

by

rse-

s a

ders

very

d it

the

and

the

Thirty miles of splendid views, skirting the bay, brought us to Oakland, where a pier two and a half miles long, with a double line of rails its whole length, took our train alongside of the final ferryboat for the Golden City. Our cars of passengers and baggage were quickly emptied into this magnificent steamboat, and in a few minutes we were at the landing stage upon the peninsula, on which is built the extreme western city of the American Continent—San Francisco.

Here we found omnibuses from all the prominent hotels, and tram-cars that passed by them all. Our hotel was the Palace, the largest caravansary that has yet been conceived, a town in itself, and an object of inspection for every visitor to the west, whether staying in "the house" or not. It covers three acres of ground, and the lowest down of its seven stories is twenty-seven feet high, while the rooms on the top storey are sixteen feet in height. Five elegant elevators, constantly ascending and descending, convey the twelve hundred guests to and from their apartments.

We were not long in repairing to the harbour, for the good steam yacht Ceylon, which was making the voyage round the world, was to sail

the next morning, and we wished to have a look at her. This excursion gave us a desired knowledge of the plan of the port, and a good view of the city from the deck of the vessel, which lay at some distance from the shore. Having inspected the cabins and appointments of the ship, viewed the devices for the comfort of Mr Fripp, of the *Graphic*, and his covoyageurs, and noted their ample replenishment of the commissariat department, in the shape of flesh, fowl, fruits and fluids of the country, we bade the homeward-bound expedition God-speed, and proceeded on our tour round the bay.

Upon the bosom of the land-locked sheet of water lay such a number of goodly full-rigged sailing ships as is now rarely seen together, the steamers being confined to a few traders along the coast, and an occasional "liner" to the Asiatic continent and islands. The Hylton Castle at her moorings, flying the British ensign, was a reminder of home.

A fine graving dock is worth mentioning, as being cut out of the solid rock, of which it is said there is not another example in the world.

Northward of the city, the peninsula upon the inner, or eastern side of which it stands, ceases

in a poir the Gold Ocean t rivers w Stockton centres.

The e town" tl San Fr densely sun. residence the city become Celestia petitors had jus brought ton, that country prohibit Flowery aimed a had exer however from th

in a point which forms the southern pillar of the Golden Gate—the entrance from the Pacific Ocean to the Port and the spacious bay and rivers which are navigable as far as Sacramento, Stockton, and other distant inland commercial centres.

The evening was spent in a visit to "Chinatown" the world-renowned Chinese quarter of San Francisco. It is the dirtiest and most densely populated mass of buildings under the sun. Once the old Spanish quarter, the residence of the aristocracy of Yerba Buena (as the city was called until 1847), it has now become the location of twenty thousand Celestials, who are hated by their white competitors in the labour market in a manner that had just culminated in such pressure being brought to bear upon the Congress at Washington, that the enlightened legislature of the freest country in the world had passed an Act prohibiting further immigration from the Flowery Land for ten years. The original bill aimed at twenty years, but President Arthur had exercised his right of "veto" upon it. This, however, raised such a storm of execration from the Republicans of the western States

red ood seel, ore. ents fort co-

eed, et of gged , the

e of

, we

the ylton sign,

g, as said

n the

(who swore that if the Chinamen were allowed to continue to come in they would "go Democrat" at the forthcoming presidential election) that upon the bill being a second time hurried through Congress the President had allowed it to pass, venturing, however, to alter the limit from twenty to ten years. Thus the American statesman is the slave of the lowest of the population, and a comparatively few anticheap-labour agitators are able to force upon the nation a law foreign to the very foundations of universal liberty upon which its constitution is The news had this very day been framed. received, so that Chinatown was in a state of bewilderment. There was not, however, such a state of utter woe as might have been expected, for the cry of "the Chinese must go" had previously reached such a pitch that frightful calamities had been hourly expected by poor John Chinaman; and now it appeared somewhat of a relief to him to know the worst. and that he was to have time to gather together the forty to sixty pounds which is sufficient to take him back home and make him happy for the remainder of his natural life.

I had the benefit of the company of a friend

in thread district: that I had early. I Francisco (which, h had been Judge of was hand Palace. papers am Omaha w official wl polite but us with th our full simply a formation two days the expres learnt tha so, Englar Friday's e:

We fou the cities i in threading the filthy alleys of this interesting district; and it was owing to a useful custom that I had come into contact with this friend sc early. Having an idea that he was in San Francisco, but having no clue but his name (which, however, was rather a distinctive one) I had been by no means certain of finding him out. Judge of my surprise therefore when his card was handed in shortly after our arrival at the Palace. He had seen our name in the newspapers among the passengers "to arrive." At Omaha we had been visited in the train by an official who took down our "particulars" in a polite but authoritative manner which imbued us with the idea that we were bound to divulge our full history and future plans. He was simply a newsagent however, for collecting information to telegraph to San Francisco, for two days later upon procuring newspapers from the express coming in the opposite direction we learnt that Mr. and Mrs. So-and-so, of So-andso, England, might be expected to arrive by Friday's express!

We found such announcements usual in all the cities upon the "long routes," the "personal" columns indeed forming the most noteworthy

ed go ial ne ad

he est ti-

ter

en of ich

go" hat ted

red rst, her

for

end

part of the numerous editions of the daily—one might almost call it hourly—press.

We left Chinatown after seeing the commencement of the performances at the theatres, gambling hells, and opium dens—only the commencement, for the "pieces" at the theatres last all night, and the other entertainments continue for days and nights just according to fancy.

Our us here, as the coast is e the heat Golden G from the considerable which the In the evwarm. So the gusty, befel that was upon to occasion.

Our jour set on the was over a what was

## DAY THIRTY.

me

res, the

nts

Our usual early start was particularly useful here, as the morning on this part of the Pacific coast is emphatically the best part of the day, the heat inland drawing in through the Golden Gate towards afternoon a stiff breeze from the ocean which causes a daily mist, and considerably agitates the sandy particles of which the surface of the peninsula is composed. In the evening all is again still, bright and warm. Something, however, must be done in the gusty, dusty part of the day, and it so befel that our first sight of the Pacific Ocean was upon this (we were told) unusually windy occasion.

Our journey to the Cliff House, a restaurant set on the edge of some cliffs facing the west, was over six miles of barren country, along what was dignified with the name of a

L

boulevard. Beneath the wide piazza of the hotel the breakers of the Pacific roared in a manner hardly compatible with the cognomen of the ocean which gave them birth, and southward along a sandy beach and northward along the rocky shore, the waves beat ceaselessly as is "their nature to" on all exposed lines of coast.

Far away on the horizon the peaks of the Farallone Islands were visible, and close at our feet, separated from the shore by a chasm of seething surf, lay the Seal Rocks, the greatest charm of the neighbourhood. The great slug-like seals, many of them as heavy as the largest ox, basked or wriggled in the sun, or gambolled in the sea around, in a manner which gave great joy to the Californians, who preserve them as jealously as do the Venetians their pigeons and the people of Constantinople their dogs. Seeing that their number is computed by thousands and that their favourite diet is salmon, the outcry of the fishermen at this preservation of vermin can easily be imagined. The harsh bark of the amphibious beasts commingled strangely with the coming-and-going noise of the waters and riveted our ears as well as eyes to this singular and unexpected spot.

cemeter ments, noticeal burying Freemas having the bret awaiting continen great H Cemetery which is object fro The he stateliest most orn

Retu

most orn inspection ings, facin windows a structure, of a bijou garden, gadomestic li inhabited and their you

of the in a nomen southalong r as is past. of the at our sm of eatest g-like st ox, led in great em as is and Seeing is and outcry ermin of the with s and ngular Returning leisurely to town we passed several cemeteries, well-kept, and with costly monuments, and rare shrubs and flowers. A noticeable feature was the ownership of beautiful burying grounds by different Societies; the Freemasons, and Oddfellows, for instance, having each resting-places of their own, where the brethren of life lie side by side in death awaiting the Day when neither oceans nor continents nor the grave itself shall divide the great Human Family. The Lone Mountain Cemetery is surmounted by a plain stone cross which is a noted landmark, being a prominent object from far out at sea.

The houses, from the humblest cabin to the stateliest mansion, are of wood, and are of the most ornamental description, only a minute inspection disclosing that the handsome cornerings, facings, and carvings above and around the windows and doors are not, with the whole structure, of finely wrought stone. The interior of a bijou residence, surrounded by a gem of a garden, gave us an idea of the comforts of domestic life at San Francisco. The house was inhabited by an English lady and gentleman, and their young family. The walls were papered,

and there was every evidence of a homely

English existence.

The calling of house-remover is a very general one in San Francisco, and parties falling in with a more desirable plot of ground for sale or hire can have their domicile transplanted en bloc. This operation is generally performed in the night time, to avoid interfering with the traffic. The "removers" are the only people allowed to cut the telegraph wires and otherwise disturb the public arrangements, which, of course, they have promptly to restore to proper connexion. The transfer is effected with very slight damage to fixings, a little paint and deft carpentery quickly restoring the main block and outbuildings to original symmetry.

Those inevitable eyesores, the telegraph posts, are in the western metropolis as little objectionable as possible, by being made of dressed timber and neatly and quietly painted. The telephone is thoroughly utilised: from the Cliff House we had a long conversation with our friends in the city for a nominal charge. At a lawyer's office, beneath the ordinary paraphernalia of the instrument, was a dial marked "messenger, fire, hack, police, doctor," &c. All

required word, an the docto carriage door, as

A cha money h approach twelve a called a up to a d a "bit," ( change co was sup California stranger dime (ter a "bit;" (twenty-f you only expression meaning i respective and easy The royal circulating nely

eral with hire

bloc. the affic.

d to turb they

nage itery

uild-

raph little e of nted.

with At

pherirked

All

required was to put the pointer to the desired word, and in an incredibly short space of time the doctor would arrive up the elevator, or the carriage or fire-engine would be at the street door, as the case might be.

A change in the common computation of money had become observable as the west was approached, founded upon an extinct coin of twelve and a half cents (an eighth of a dollar) called a "bit." Small fares and commodities up to a dollar in value were spoken of as worth a "bit," or "six bits," and so on. As the actual change could not in many cases be given, there was supposed to be a give-and-take (the Californian having the "take," you bet, when a stranger was in the case), e.g., if you had only a dime (ten cents) you were allowed to pay it for a "bit;" but if you put down a quarter (twenty-five cents) in payment for a bit's worth you only took up ten cents change. Hence the expressions "large bit" and "small bit," meaning in practice fifteen cents and ten cents respectively. They know nothing of this free and easy computation in the eastern States. The royal indifference of the Westerns to the circulating medium is something superb. It might naturally be asked, why not use the one and two cent coins? Answer: Because there are none here. In a street-car I dropped a solitary copper coin that had bothered my pocket for some days, and there I let it lieglad to be rid of the useless disc. A gentleman asked if he might have it, as he had not seen one for years. He said they were sorry that ever they had allowed the monetary unit to get below ten cents (fivepence), as fractions were so bothering!

All Spanish names and expressions are proudly retained, and you must never be heard using the irreverent abbreviation 'Frisco, the only curtailment admissible to the dignity of the citizens being that which they frequently use, "San Fran."

One of the most remarkable buildings in the city is the Safe Deposit Block. This magnificent edifice is of ornamental stone and iron, five stories in height. The walls are connected by immense wrought iron girders, from basement to roof. Each stone in the construction is secured by two anchors to the heavy interior brick walls. Inside, are erected immense steel vaults containing four thousand six hundred small

safes built in masonry. Su a corridor, con of iron and si and day, the a the superinter entering the v the eye. The of mechanical gigantic under stant advancer different aver sumptuous offi ladies, give a grandeur. T only key that a fit no other safe renter, before must be identi unlocks and lo one of the patro has unlocked tl lock. The lock of renter. The who are citize residence and 1

safes built in solid tiers within the inpregnable masonry. Surrounding this mammoth vault is a corridor, completely enclosed by a net-work of iron and steel, and there continually, night and day, the armed patrol, under the charge of the superintendent, make their rounds. On entering the vault-room an imposing sight greets the eye. The vaults stand out as a monument of mechanical skill, impressing one with this gigantic undertaking, called forth by the constant advancement of this wonderful city. The different avenues, the massive doors, the sumptuous offices of renters, and parlours for ladies, give an idea of great strength and grandeur. The renter exclusively holds the only key that will open his safe, which key will fit no other safe, as no two locks are alike. The renter, before being admitted to the vault, must be identified by the proper officer. He unlocks and locks his own safe, but only after one of the patrol (without whom none can enter) has unlocked the escutcheon which covers the lock. The lock is changed with every change of renter. The company has five inside patrols, who are citizens of known reputation, long residence and undoubted integrity. They are

uniformed and armed. Every half hour, day and night, a communication is passed between the armed watch of the building and the patrol within. A telegraphic report is also sent half hourly from within to the police head quarters.

It may be asked to whom the safe depository may by useful? A pamphlet given to us summarised them thus:-All small or large holders of Government coupon bonds; retired capitalists, desks being provided where cash-boxes may be opened; manufacturers, mechanics, tradesmen, clergymen, physicians, and other business and professional men; families, widows and single women; for family plate, jewellery, family relics or souvenirs, securities or papers of value; the large class of thrifty persons whose surroundings are unfavourable to the safe-keeping of valuables; lawyers and their clients, whose papers in a suit, if lost by fire, might not be replaceable; masters of vessels, or others from home; colleges, academies, lodges, and other institutions, literary, benevolent, social or religious, with securities or papers of value; persons having no bank account, for bank drafts or specie temporarily; foreigners, transient in the city, with

money, jewe Americans resecurities he remitted; he for minor complate; dupliment; evide valuable let opened after of coins, copp

The tram' California-strand departu At one time Palace Hote army. In the employed what rope enclosed way, a slit in the conductor starting and great ease. 'engine of five

During our arrived which sections of t money, jewellery, securities or valuable papers; Americans residing abroad, who may leave their securities here, the interest to be collected and remitted; holders of valuable papers, or articles for minor children; churches, for communion plate; duplicate marriage records, etc.; assignment; evidences of marriage, birth or death; valuable letters, manuscripts, or papers to be opened after the death of the writer; collections of coins, copper plates, costly laces, etc., etc.

The tramway system is most perfect. On California-street there are four lines of rails, and departures every minute from all points. At one time I counted from the portal of the Palace Hotel thirty-eight cars—an imposing army. In the hilly parts "dummy" ears are employed which are drawn along by an endless rope enclosed in a casing level with the roadway, a slit in which admits a lever worked by the conductor of the "dummy," by which the starting and stopping is accomplished with great ease. The motive power is a stationary engine of five hundred horse power.

During our brief sojourn three items of news arrived which were of great moment to various sections of the inhabitants. The regretable

fate of Lieutenant De Long and the Jeannette expedition caused all flags to be hoisted halfmast. Mrs De Long resided in San Francisco. and the ill-fated vessel had started from there Joy reigned (excepting in Chinatown) at the President having signed the bill staying Chinese immigration; and an unmistakeable feeling of satisfaction (spreading beyond the Irish themselves) was evinced at the dastardly murders in Phœnix Park, Dublin. It was palpably necessary for the Land League cause that the show of disclaiming countenance of the outrage should be paraded from the "centres" in the States, but hourly contact with the people proved its hollowness. Some—to say the least-very remarkable "coincidences" occurred. There was nothing very surprising about the rapidity with which the news reached the Pacific coast, for every item connected with Ireland had been known by us daily, the same as if at home, and the newspapers gave verbatim reports of every day's debates at Westminster; then again the European night left the cables at liberty for this horrible Saturday evening's news to be whisked under sea and over land from Ireland to sympathetic America. But

it was strai meeting sho close until t (of course u being duly proper course the crime des loon, who, he with any org statement ca San Francisc morning, Sui As we proceed wards the ho (seven o'clock my friends as excited peopl offices readir following anr black boards-Mr. Bourke, U this evening i the first cold helplessness, t for sympathy exclaimed, "It it was strange that a monstre Land League meeting should be taking place, which did not close until the chairman was able to read the (of course unexpected) telegram, which, after being duly cheered by the audience, was in proper course deprecated by the chairman, and the crime described as the work of "some crazy loon, who, he was sure, would have no connexion with any organized body of Irishmen." This statement can be verified by reference to the San Franciscan newspapers of the following morning, Sunday the seventh of May, 1882. As we proceeded along Montgomery Street towards the hotel about eleven o'clock at night (seven o'clock Sunday morning, English time) my friends and I were struck with groups of excited people crowded round the newspaper offices reading by the electric light the following announcement chalked upon huge black boards—"Lord Frederick Cavendish and Mr. Bourke, Under Secretary, were assassinated this evening in Phœnix Park, Dublin." After the first cold shiver and feeling of utter helplessness, the impulse was to cast around for sympathy. When I found words I exclaimed, "It cannot be; it cannot be!" A

big man with Hibernian accent (they keep the brogue out there for generations) turned upon me and remarked, emphatically, "Why the --shouldn't it be?" The crowd commencing to focus our knot, my friend whispered, "Let us make tracks," which we were fortunately able to do, amid the mutterings of the crowd. Reflection showed us that had an unwise altercation been entered into, the consequences might have been serious. I don't suppose that greater danger would have existed in the midst of the wildest savages than in the heart of that civilized community, among fellow-creatures of one's own blood and tongue. Hoping to find some Englishman with whom to get the relief of a little conversation before retiring to bed, I repaired to the bar of the Palace. evidently was not a Britisher there, for my remark that "This is awful news from Ireland" only brought forth the tardy response from a gentlemanly-looking American, "Wal, you Britishers have used Ireland tarnation badly." So to bed, and to disturb the slumbers of my better-half by a recital of Britain's troubles and my own. The conductor of the elevator did say it was "too bad," but assured me that a war

with Engla in the Uni parting sha "We woul Fisheries C the me to us ble wd. terices hat dst hat of ind fof l, I ere my nd" n a you y."

my and

say

war

with England "would make every working man in the United States a soldier," and added as a parting shot as I meekly bade him good night: "We would have had a go at you over that Fisheries Question if we'd had a navy!"

## DAY THIRTY-ONE.

While we were at Boston considerable unction had been laid to the New England conscience by the fact that the puritan city had scored a Sunday's attendance at places of worship of three out of every four inhabitants. So it had been ascertained by the more or less reliable expedient of the now fashionable "religious I am afraid that if a like test had census." been applied to the flourishing Pacific port the result would have been of a very different character. We had to take a Sabbath day's journey to Stockton in order to make that place the point of departure for an early start on Monday morning for the Yosemite Valley, and the bands of music and parties of picnic folk which crowded steamboat and rail showed anything but a strict sabbatarianism.

A visit to the handsome offices of the

Southern all right admirable take your and "chec on the rou journey a arranged a tour to t time-table ready witl counter. the hard-f things, thi him off his tall order. pounds.) roll of gre perturbabili a half feet we went ale a southern longer than the same. adjusting m the compet

Southern Pacific Railway Company had made all right as to tickets and baggage. By the admirable American system, by which you can take your tickets at any time and for any time and "check" your baggage to various stations on the route as you may require the pieces, the journey across the continent to Quebec was arranged as easily as taking a ticket for a round tour to the Scottish Lakes. The published time-table states the fares, so that you are all ready with the needful when you go to the counter. "Two for Quebec." Accustomed as the hard-faced official doubtless was to big things, this brief request momentarily threw him off his guard, and he remarked "That's a tall order, mister." (The fare was about sixty pounds.) Observing, however, that I had the roll of greenbacks ready, he lapsed into imperturbability and handed me the three and a half feet of ticket, to be used up in pieces as we went along. Although our journey, taking a southern route, was fully twenty-four hours longer than by the most direct line, the fare was the same, the competing railroads generally adjusting matters in this fashion to neutralise the competition. In most instances a ticket

ion nce d a

of ad ble ble bus

ad ort nt r's

at Iy te

te of il

will allow you to break your journey when and where you like, and will remain good for any length of time. In this particular case the fare was understood to be especially low for certain "special limited" tickets. Thus I found that to carry out my programme I should overstep by two days the limit of the ticket and become liable to sixteen dollars more.

The courteous passenger manager, Mr. Goodall, to whom I had explained the case at the hotel the night before, had promised to send on to Madera Station a note making our tickets unlimited ones, a kindness which in due course was fulfilled. Next to arrange a sleeping-car; for although we were not going to join the main line until the following Friday evening, it was necessary to secure berths, and comfortable ones, at the starting station. Shown the printed plan of the Palace car for the date in question, I selected double lower ones, which, sure enough, after hundreds of miles of rough mountain travelling, we were fortunate enough to occupy.

Arrived at Stockton, we found a staid, solid town, with thirteen churches, some banks, and fair public buildings. Upon one substantial

edifice w Stockton sometime a " small England. assisted country productiv black loa able sunthe house are some landscape possible. artesian numerous although ] from ugly buildings : Stockton mills, and here a rare

Attenda wound up discourse of home, as w for pund
verand
dall,
totel
to kets
urse
car;
nain
was

nes,

ion.

sure ugh

ugh

and

any

the

olid and tial edifice was inscribed, "First National Bank of Stockton." The place was not named, as is sometimes stated (so said the directory), after a "small" town of that name in the North of England, but after General Stockton, who assisted in the capture of California. country around is very flat, and is immensely productive of wheat. The soil is a shining black loam, which makes an almost imperishable sun-baked brick, "adobe," of which most of the houses are built, and then plastered. What are sometimes no ornament to the Californian landscape are here made as picturesque as possible, namely, the windmills working the artesian wells. Every house has one, and the numerous wands are prettily coloured, and, although looking rather gimcrack, they are far from ugly appendages to the widely spread-out buildings and gardens. The guide books dignify Stockton with the title of the City of Windmills, and Don Quixote would have indeed found here a rare field for glory.

Attendance at a pretty little Episcopal church wound up the day, and we heard an excellent discourse on Consistency, which rather struck home, as we remembered how in the early part of the day we had exemplified to our own convenience that "the Sabbath was made for man." man."

Mile and the second of the second of the second Continued was dyen with the tree of the tree and the state of Contract to the first of the second and the elegania Septilo da misso, mai gran aliferti.

he have a surface of the contract of the surface of

Sale . In the sale of the sale

pp base transfer and the second second

the transferred to a second the contract of the second

The state of the contract of t

The second second second second second second

Chippe a contraction of the contract was enqueried

Larger property and experience described the described

Proposition of the state of the

Company of the Comment of the Comment of the Company of the Comment

The working and the web the transfer to the second

Contraction of the second second second second second

A CONTRACT OF THE PARTY OF THE

and the second s

The t a line t road sy compose The eng arrangen some do station fo vehicles were our getting o slower an stop ensu wheat wa towards t fence bou were blow

the plates

own e for

## DAY THIRTY-TWO.

The train from Stockton to Milton went over a line that was the "tapering off" of the rail road system, our car being one of a train composed mainly of goods and cattle waggons. The engine was fired with wood, and the arrangements altogether were such as to throw some doubt on our punctual arrival at the station for the "stage"- a generic term for all vehicles plying upon regular services. Nor were our fears altogether groundless, for after getting over about half of the thirty miles, slower and slower became our speed, until a dead stop ensued. Nothing but waving grass and wheat was to be seen to the horizon, excepting. towards the east, the distant mountains. No fence bounded the track, and the tall grasses were blown by a strong breeze directly across the plates, so that the driving-wheels of the

locomotive would not grip the rail. All hands turned out to pull up the grass ahead of the train, and then a few yards would be gained, but whenever a slight upward gradient was come to the operation had to be repeated. The "stage" was waiting at Milton for us and the mails; and after the driver had "cuss'd" our train, and said that an old bullock team could make better time, he drove off towards the hills with only three passengers for the Yosemite, and another for "the mines."

While jolting over the foothills to the first stopping place, Copperopolis, ample opportunity was afforded of studying the extent and effect of irrigation. Most of the streams dry up in the summer so as to make the land of little value for grazing or cultivation, but ingenious expedients are used to make the most of Nature's stores of the precious fluid. Where the well supply is unavailable a supply is often brought from a great distance by "V flumes." These flumes are formed of two planks joined in the form of the letter V, supported on tressles or laid along the hills to the correct level. We saw one fifty-three miles long, which floated down lumber from the mountains. Great care

has t not t that : atten washi feats mean all p water extra grave the le good hopele plougl salubr in dire little

We settler ness, name I The remany the ha

should

ands
the
ined,
was
The
the
our
could
hills
, and

first
unity
effect
up in
little
nious
st of
Vhere
often
mes."
oined
essles

We oated t care

has to be taken in constructing the bends, so as not to cause a jam among the pieces of wood that are swimming down, men being in constant attendance to keep the course clear. Water for washing for gold is often conveyed by dexterous feats of engineering into curious corners by means of flumes, and we came across them in all positions with their trickling threads of water, by the aid of which solitary miners were extracting the coveted yellow specs from the gravelly soil. Blackberries are cultivated on the lower slopes of the mountains and yield good returns. A gentleman who had been a hopeless invalid in England was able here to plough and harrow all day, sustained by the salubrious climate, and employed his evenings in directing the water from the flume through little ditches so that the carefully watered roots should cause a plentiful crop of brambles.

We changed horses at Copperopolis, which settlement was only a shade of its former greatness, the mining industry which gave it its name having retired further into the mountains. The roads now became wild in the extreme, many miles being passed without the sign of the hand or foot of man or of tame beast ever

having been there, excepting the wheel-marks of our rugged track, or "trail," as the apologies for roads now commenced to be termed. Our bones not yet having become accustomed to be rattled about, this first day's jolting caused considerable inconvenience, and many a fine view lost half its effect by our having to hold on with both hands to avoid being pitched overboard. The vehicles must be of marvellous construction to stand the heavy strain, for if a wheel, or brake, or axle; were to give way then nothing could save the expedition from utter annihilation. The springs are a wonderful contrivance and admirably adapted for their purpose. They are simply immense leathern straps upon which the body of the stage is suspended-huge strips of well-tanned hide of many thicknesses, allowing the vehicle to hang at something like a level irrespective of the positions of the wheels. The six horses are of the mustang type and seem calculated to go at full gallop either up or down a house-top as might be required of them. But the drivers; what shall be said of the drivers? At first it seems as if their performance were sheer madness. You say to yourself that there cannot be

any me driving desperat matters to appr attentio enable l over tho sit besic silence b are being rills that drinks of five minu to hold acceptabl staging o Jehus mi world. 7 yours in t of the m no set of reposed i men-litt they neve

they take

rks ies )ur to sed ine old red ous fa ien ter ful eir ern is of ing the of at as rs: t it ad-

be

any method or discretion in such dare-devil driving; that the fellow must be drunk or desperate and has made up his mind to let matters take their chance. But you soon learn to appreciate the iron nerve, the rivetted attention, and the consummate judgment, that enable him to have such powerful command over those game little horses; and in awe you sit beside him, only venturing to break the silence by offering him a cigar when the horses are being watered at one of the many mountain rills that cross the trail. Sweet were those drinks of icy water to ourselves also, and the five minutes stretching of the legs and ability to hold a connected conversation was very acceptable. Five consecutive days of this staging convinced us that these Californian Jehus must be the very finest drivers in the world. They have their own lives as well as yours in their hands, besides the responsibility of the mails, and often valuable treasure, and no set of men are more worthy of the trust reposed in them. They are nearly all young men—little more than boys some of them—and they never drink on their journeys (if indeed they take any alcohol at all, which I doubt).

They are well paid, don't bother you with much "sir" or "madam," and neither expect nor receive any tips.

Between two high ridges a delicious sight gladdened our eyes. A comfortable homestead was nestled in a garden of deep green trees. This sheltered spot enjoyed a liberal supply of water and an immunity from winter's snow. The sturdy settler who greeted us and watered our horses had turned its advantages to best account. He had fig-trees, peaches, and orange-trees. Upon the latter last year's fruit still hung ripening, while the new blossom was almost ready to burst forth.

Another interval of heavy ascents and descents and we came to Chinese Camp, a village, only part of the population of which were natives of China, whatever may have once been the case. The banks of the river Stanislaus showed signs of old gold-washing "claims," and some of more recent use. At a point on the river Tuolumne a single house only marked the spot where Nelsonville had been washed away by a flood.

Here was a man at the river's edge washing for gold, and I gave him a "bit" for five minutes' results, but not a speck of the precious metal appeared two fishin the river meal wou quest for

These i gorges be skirted or anon wen found once

Thread ahead as broadenin rapid was between the rude habit beside it. which we purpose, side to side the surfactoriac large puller attached attached attached and in a side and as a side to side to side the surfactoriac large puller attached attached attached attached and in a side attached as a side to side attached attached attached attached and in a side attached as a side attached attached as a side attached attached attached as a side attached attached attached attached as a side attached as a side attached attached attached as a side attached as a side attached as a side attached attac

"all abroa

of the craf

uch nor

ead ees.

y of ow.

pred

still was

nts nly s of

s of ore

ere

ing tes' appeared. Our driver's opinion was that the two fishing-rods which the miner had stuck in the river bank to provide him with his evening meal would yield him a better return than his quest for the dross.

These rivers are simply torrents following the gorges between the mountains, and our "stage" skirted or traversed their beds for a while, and anon wended over precipitous passes, only to be found once more fording or bridging the stream.

Threading the course of one defile, it looked ahead as if there could be no exit, the river broadening and filling with its here deep and rapid waters the whole breadth of the cleft between the rocks. We suddenly came upon a rude habitation, and a sort of raft moored close beside it. This proved to be a ferryboat, upon which we were to cross, and well it served its purpose. A stout wire rope was stretched from side to side of the stream, about six feet above the surface of the water, along which ran two large pulleys, to which each end of the raft was attached by short ropes. As soon as the old man in attendance had got stage and horses "all abroad," he tightened the rope at the end of the craft farthest from the shore, so that the current rushing past the oblique surface presented to it caused us to glide rapidly to the other side, the blocks running gaily along the guiding rope. When we had ascended a ledge that disclosed itself for our passage up the cliff, we observed the strange vessel—the lengths of the pulley-ropes having been reversed—quickly convey the ancient mariner back to his peaceful and lonely abode.

Before dark we ascended the dry bed of a river, literally without any "trail" at all, the stage simply bumping away over the boulders where the driver could pick out the smallest This was the very beau ideal of a place for "washing" in a gold-seeking country, and soon we came upon scattered diggers, most of them Chinamen, engaged in "placer mining" as it is called here. Most of the operations were carried on over ground that had long since been riddled by early miners, but very little satisfies the Celestials, and here again we were informed that as small a sum as two hundred dollars of savings enable them to go back to China and live independently ever after. Another method of gold-mining is by the sinking of shafts; and at some points we could

see or h
"pickaxing
débris sho
been honey
Tired as
called "Pri
took us in
would be of
to breakfas

see or hear boring, blasting, digging, and "pickaxing" going forward, large heaps of débris showing how the ground beneath had been honeycombed.

Tired and shaken, we arrived at a station called "Priest's," where a homely Scottish lady took us in hand, and we were told that we would be called at four o'clock in the morning to breakfast, and resume our journey.

The state of the s

of a the lders llest

ented

side.

rope.

erved

ıllev-

y the

onely

and st of ng"

long ittle

were ired

fter.

ould

# DAY THIRTY-THREE.

We had a grand Californian breakfast and were on our way with six fine horses before five o'clock. Similar driving to that of the previous day brought us by ten o'clock to a settlement where we were invited to pay a dollar each for "dinner." Although ready for a slight refection by way of luncheon, we resented the idea of dining at this unfashionable hour, but on learning that this was the last habitation we should pass before late in the evening, we were fain to do our best to lay in a "square meal." There were provisions and water in our waggon in case of an enforced camp for the night, but they were not to be touched yet awhile.

Our ups and downs resulted by midday in our attaining an elevation of six thousand three hundred feet above the sea-level, and our track was now rarely clear of snow. The summit was a cle summer of eligibly si morning a snow-prese son." He whiskey, a work of pa A team the when the a well, but a going.

It now before had camp until hardened is many a tin all turning and our tea with nothing fatigue.

The stag it had been had followed snow-shoes eight, faste was a clearance called Crane Flat, and the summer occupant of the "desirable residence" eligibly situated thereon had just that very morning succeeded in digging himself into his snow-preserved mansion for the coming "season." He provided us with a drop of decent whiskey, and we plunged into an afternoon's work of pushing through the softening snow. A team that had come through in the morning when the snow was frozen had got along pretty well, but a hot forenoon had made it very bad going.

It now transpired that the stage the day before had stuck fast, and the passengers had to camp until the moon had risen and the snow hardened in the middle of the night. We were many a time within an ace of a like fate, but by all turning out and walking over the worst parts, and our team plodding gamely on, we escaped with nothing worse than wet feet and a little

fatigue.

The stage had been plying for four weeks, but it had been on runners—sleighing, in fact. Then had followed a week of driving the horses in snow-shoes—pieces of wood, eleven inches by eight, fastened on to the hoofs by iron clamps.

ore five revious lement ach for th reed the ur, but tion we re were meal."

110

day in d three r track summit

ht, but

The condition of the road now rendered all these expedients of no assistance; the poor brutes simply had to plunge on, often up to their bellies in the holding mass, sometimes falling. and sometimes lying down of their own accord for a rest. The conveyance frequently lay over upon its side as one wheel came on a softer spot than the opposite ones, and every few minutes had to be dug out by the labourers who were employed in endeavouring to clear the road. We passed through the Tuolumne Grove of Wellingtonia gigantea, but as this mammoth vegetation will be described later on upon our visit to the more numerous Mariposa Grove, I will dismiss it for the present, excepting to say that the wretched state of the road compelled us to stick to the old "trail" instead of taking a short detour now used, as it allows horses, stage, and load of passengers to pass through a tunnel cut through the trunk of one of the monstre trees.

As the sun sank in the west the snowy part of our journey was at last left behind, and, our vehicle intact and horses in wonderful trim, we commenced the decent of a steep road into a wild, undulating region. But where was the

Yosemit we had to anyt beneath off) ope first in wondrou had we into it : discern t distance became a the effect a mile de scarcely s Entran

us of har dicular cli formation district, sizes and of St. Pa resemblan and extra

Arrived we entere

all these · brutes to their falling. 1 accord ay over ter spot minutes o were e road. cove of mmoth on our rove, I to say apelled taking horses, ough a of the

> y part d, our m, we nto a s the

Yosemite Valley? We knew by the pictures we had seen that it was something very different to anything we saw yet. Apparently just beneath us (but in reality a considerable distance off) opened a great chasm, the bottom of it at first invisible. Yes, down there was the wondrous valley of all valleys! Not only had we to go to the verge of that gorge, but into it; and deep, deep down we could now discern that it had a bottom. The deceptive distance was quickly lessened, and our senses became aware of a novel sensation as we beheld the effect, in a vast mountain country, of a rift a mile deep, an average of only a mile wide, and scarcely seven miles in length!

Entranced by the dangerous task awaiting us of having to drive down the face of perpendicular cliffs, we passed unheeded the interesting formation of the rocks close to us—a wild boulder district, with huge stones spread about, their sizes and shapes varying from those of the dome of St. Paul's to the similarity of an elephant, resemblances that give rise to high-sounding

and extraordinary names.

Arrived at the edge of the valley or gulche, we entered upon a zigzag trail and fancied at times, as we were whirled along at an alarming pace, that we could throw a stone to the opposite wall, which was in reality a mile off! One or two horse-trails had been until recently the only passes among these precipices, but now there were three roads of bold and dexterous engineering, each admitting a single team and waggon, but with no passing places. The uninhabited vicinity and the meagre traffic render easy the working of the necessary system by which the inward commerce occupies the trails in the evening and the outward in the morning. Any chance vehicles are duly heralded and are warned at the "stations' that they must draw up at a convenient "siding" until the regular services have passed. The stages, horses, roads, bridges, ferries, and stations, on each route are in the hands of a separate company, outsiders having to pay toll.

Darkness enveloped the scene as we arrived at the flat floor of the valley and sped along a sandy track beneath lofty pines to one of the three hotels, where we turned in to rest and await the bursting glories of sunrise.

Dayligh continuous the night. the Yosem leap of fifte fall of six four hundr The plent gave the a fall of over requires tl (three hund the cross) approximat of this ext the north, peak three must be b

# DAY THIRTY-FOUR.

the off!

ingle aces.

raffic

ssary

ipies

d in

duly

ons'

nient

ssed.

and

of a

toll.

ived

long

the

and

1122

Daylight disclosed the source of a loud continuous roar which we had heard during the night, for right in front of our window was the Yosemite Fall. The stream takes a vertical leap of fifteen hundred feet and then an unbroken fall of six hundred feet and finally a plunge of four hundred feet to the bottom of the chasm. The plentiful supply of water at this season gave the appearance of an uninterrupted waterfall of over twenty-five hundred feet. It only requires the height of St. Paul's Cathedral (three hundred and seventy feet to the top of the cross) to be kept in mind to form an approximate idea of the stupendous proportions of this extraordinary region. We were facing the north, and a little to the east rose a bold peak three thousand feet above the valley. It must be borne in mind that the bed of the

valley, through which the river Merced flows, receiving the water from all the falls, is more than four thousand feet above the level of the sea, and that all the altitudes are given, starting from that already lofty elevation.

The expeditions to the various points of vantage can only be made on horseback, the ladies being compelled to stride the saddle in

the same manner as gentlemen.

There is very little débris at the base of the encircling rocks, the granite of which they are composed being scarcely wearable by water. The places at the top where the streams tumble over remain as sharp as the other edges of the cliff. The air, however, has a slight decomposing effect upon the stone, and this gives a shining surface to the perpendicular walls, and accounts for the fine sand which forms the holding for the trees and other vegetation of the bottom. This wear widens the space between the sides at the rate of a minute fraction of an inch per annum. Pines of centuries' growth and more than two hundred feet high appear against the precipitous cliffs as plants of asparagus beneath a high garden-wall. Professor Whitney says, "Many waterfalls surpassing the most fre-

quented i there are attention. dried up in May, as ou The Brida across, dro feet high, integrated rapidly re torrent at double rain cataract ev Creek at th a fine fall o enclosed in very petted but the virg else weepir her tears o are half-a-c dimensions "ribbon fal wafted by t granite, forn inspection

rs,

re

16

ng

of

10

in

10

re

r.

le

ıg

ıg

ts

or

n.

es

er

re

ne h

s, e-

quented in Europe are left unvisited because there are so many other wonders to occupy. attention." Nearly all the falls, however, are dried up in summer, and it requires a visit in May, as ours was, to see them to full advantage. The Bridal Veil, a sheet of water thirty yards across, drops clean over a ledge nine hundred feet high, the falling liquid becoming disintegrated into fleecy ringlets of spray, which rapidly resolve themselves into a gushing torrent at the spectator's feet. A magnificent double rainbow adorns the face of this beautiful cataract every afternoon. The Virgin's Tears Creek at the opposite side of the valley makes a fine fall of three thousand three hundred feet, enclosed in a deep recess of the rock. This is a very petted fall, and is rarely to be relied upon, but the virgin must have been very naughty or else weeping for joy that day, for she shed her tears copiously enough upon us. There are half-a-dozen other large falls of similar dimensions to those described, and innumerable "ribbon falls," whose fantastic motions, as wafted by the wind over the face of the smooth granite, form an interesting feature in a Spring inspection of this enchanting gorge. The

waterfalls were all more copious in the evening, for during the night the melting process on the surrounding mountains ceased, and the collecting river Merced was consequently two feet

higher at night than in the morning.

Highest of the mountains is Cloud's Rest, over six thousand feet; and next, the South Dome, five thousand, the Indian name for which means Goddess of the Valley. The Indians, who were unfollowed by white men here unfil the year 1851, have beautiful names for every point; thus Yo-Semité means Great Grizzly The following English names of various parts of the scenery are sufficiently descriptive: Round Tower, North Dome, Glacier Point, Cap of Liberty, Three Graces, Three Brothers, Sentinel Rock, and Cathedral Spires. last-mentioned are wonderfully like a Gothic cathedral, and not, as is often the case, suggestive of anything but the object named after. There are a centre tower, and gigantic twin spires of almost identical shape and proportion; but the king of all is the stupendous, Spanish-This majestic "pillar of named, El Capitan. the earth" stands unequalled in giant glory, and as we gazed in awe upon it the Psalmist's

apostro

In an a " Capta which 1 glass, th a ledge, support. The I valley, a inoffensi visitors. snow fo acorns u " hives," branches of harm acorns a

which c

aborigin

abundan

one but

numbers

apostrophe of the great Architect occurred forcibly to us—

ng,

the

ect-

feet

est.

uth

nich

ans.

ntil

ery

zzly

ous

ive:

Cap

ers.

The

thic

tive

ter.

win

on:

ish-

r of

ory,

ist's

Or Earth received her name,
From everlasting thou art God,
To endless year the same!

In an alcove a thousand feet up the face of this "Captain" is a pine of a hundred feet high, which presents, when viewed through a field-glass, the picture of a perfect tree growing upon a ledge, which must afford the merest scrap of support.

The Utes, or Diggar Indians, still camp in the valley, and are not discountenanced, as they are inoffensive, and are one of the amusements of visitors. They migrate to regions more clear of snow for the winter, and leave their stores of acorns until their return in spring. Their acorn "hives," holding many tons, are formed of branches of trees, and are elevated on poles out of harm's way. When required for use the acorns are shelled and pounded into a meal, of which cakes are made to be eaten by the aborigines with their fish or flesh. Trout are abundant in the river, and it is strange that no one but the Indians can here catch them in numbers. This they do, and sell them to the

hotels. We could not have any, because "the

Indians had not come in yet."

From October to March the Yosemite is closed to the outer world, excepting such slender communication as is kept up by means of a postman who, on snow-shoes, makes his way across the mountains with "the mails." During the past winter, however, even this fitful service had been suspended. The practice of staying in the valley over winter is getting more favoured, no less than thirty-five persons having remained in their houses during the snow-bound months just expired. Plenty of provisions for man and beast had been stored, and everybody, including women and children, had disported on snowshoes and in sleighs, shooting and trapping game to their heart's content. Many valuable skins were secured, consisting of bear, wolverine, silver fox. &c. Those hotels and houses which were entirely closed and snow-buried, had to be opened out and set in order as early as possible, and wondrous feats of walking and sleighing were reported as having been performed by entering in March of the present year; the valley itself being clear.

During some winters there are periods of com-

paratively of Pendarves to drive into out of it aga threateneds of Leidig's exploded a abnormal vis

paratively open weather: in January, 1878, A. Pendarves Vivian, Esq., M.P., F.G.S., managed to drive into the valley, but was glad to get out of it again after a night's rest, to avoid a threatened snowstorm. He found the proprietor of Leidig's Hotel "at home," and "mine host," exploded a dynamite cartridge in honour of the abnormal visitor.

#### DAY THIRTY-FIVE.

Nine passengers filled our strong light stage, and we started while it was yet dawn, a jovial party, from the Yosemite Valley Hotel for Big Tree Station, twenty-five miles away.

The only preparations needed were against the dust, the perennial sunshine at this season rendering precautions against rain unnecessary. Our six horses rattled us merrily along the valley to the steep winding trail forming the exit, and, after a tortuous ascent, pauses were made at Artist's Point and Inspiration Point to drink in once more the delicious views of the arcadia we were leaving, now bathed in the sheen of the glittering morning sun. The morning and evening effects in California are very grand, the orb of day rising and setting clean against the horizon of sea or land without any traces of haze or cloud.

In hou influence "What I utter mis pensating an experidelightful morning being like of the dereflection, to merit s

We pas
a sportsm
saw that
his rifle
us that re
we were a
like game
five hogs
enclosure
Yosemite.
confidence
depredatio
that would
were plent

In hours of trouble, and when under the influence of "the blues," one is apt to exclaim, "What have I done that can deserve such utter misery as this?" And here the compensating balance of a kind Providence gave us an experience in the opposite direction; the delightful sensations attending these early morning starts in the life-giving atmosphere being like a foretaste of heaven or an earnest of the delights of paradise; prompting the reflection, "What have we poor mortals done to merit such happiness?"

We passed Fort Neptune, a hut inhabited by a sportsman known as Father Neptune, and saw that worthy working in his garden with his rifle slung at his back. He informed us that recently he had killed two bears, and we were able to tell him that there was more like game in store, as, only the night previous, five hogs had been killed by a "grizzly" in the enclosure belonging to the one butcher of the Yosemite. The denizens of the valley expressed confidence in bagging him, as his nightly depredations betokened a growing temerity that would prove fatal to him. Rattlesnakes were plentiful, and our driver adroitly left one

ge, rial Big

nst son ry. the ing

ses ion ws in 'he

ng

a writhing corpse, killed by a stroke of his whip.

The forest was carpeted with brilliant wild flowers, and the air was fragrant with ten Prominent amongst the thousand blossoms. gems which bedecked the sward was the beautiful snow-plant, whose bright crimson cone protruded with rare contrast through the thinning sheets of snow, or blossomed for a day uncovered before being burnt up by the glare of the springtide sun. The flowering shrubs were magnificent, the density of every colour being remarkable. The many-tinted manzanita and madrone mingling with bushes of wild lilac, plum, and a hundred others—conspicuous amongst which was the treacherous, crimson-leaved "poison oak"—left an impression upon the mind's retina that time can never efface. Then, towering over all like giant shades and protectors, were the lofty monarchs of the forest! Stately, straight as arrows and supple as bows, they heeded not the blasts of winter nor the droughts of summer, but from age to age, so long as left alone in their primæval pride, they pointed heavenwards their dark green plumes! Their varieties, embracing red, yellow, and

sugar pines, firs, exhibite

An alloy t fine trees des others still remnants of ness of cam scrub and sp inflammable heavy fines a criminal care determination assist the Sta to punishme where a clear of fire, and legitimate use guarded from summer the v valley had be having caused the overhang spark from w hades the par

At Point panorama of

sugar pines, and cedar, spruce, and common firs, exhibited every shade of foliage.

An alloy to our joy was the frequent sight of fine trees destroyed by fire, some laid prostrate, others still erect, with charred trunks and remnants of branches, testifying to the wantonness of campers, whose embers had fired the scrub and spread the devouring element to the inflammable resinous bark of the trees. Very heavy fines are upon the statute-book for such criminal carelessness, and there was a manifest determination among the settled inhabitants to assist the State officers in bringing the offenders to punishment. We passed by a "claim" where a clearance was being made by the help of fire, and it occurred to us that even this legitimate use of it ought to be very jealously guarded from abuse. Only the preceding summer the whole of the timber in the Yosemite valley had been endangered by some sheepmen having caused a conflagration along the edge of the overhanging cliffs, one burning twig or spark from which might have transformed into a hades the paradise beneath.

At Point Lookout we had a splendid panorama of the Chouchilly Mountains, and

our Jehu showed us a notch in a tree, ten feet above the ground, which he had cut three weeks before, to mark the level at which he had driven a sleigh over the snow.

We partook of luncheon at Clarke's Ranche where we ultimately stayed overnight, and took a fresh team for the Mariposa Grove of Big Trees, one of the real original Wonders of the World of our school-books. A laconic driver rather irritated a gentleman among us who volunteered to ply the reticent one with whiskey from his flesk if I would undertake to "draw" him while under its influence. It was all in vain, until, adopting tactics savouring of Mark Twain, I made a remark that brought him down from his pinnacle of indifference. It was in this wise. The guides and drivers thereabouts are genuinely in love with their scenery and pet show-places, and do not perform their part in a mere prefunctory manner. This imperturbable individual had, beneath his Californian hide, the amour patrix of his kind, and drew up his team in majestic style at the foot of the Grizzly Giant (as one of the mammoth trees is called), and with a wave of his whip turned a beaming countenance upon us, as much as to

say, "The biggest to "Wal, I in our base face bround all, and municative opening company to got bigger must come

The Am and say Sequoia go to name the trees are in only fair to

In the t the Coldst stocial and we all agre when we "hotel" an he would h under differ a feet

three ch he

inche,

l took

f Big

of the

driver

who with

ertake

e. It

uring

ought

a. It

there-

enery

their

mper-

rnian

ew up

f the

ned a

say, "There!" I eyed this specimen of the biggest thing in trees in the world and said, "Wal, I guess we have bigger tree than that in our backyard home!" The change in his face brought a hearty peal of laughter from all, and thenceforth Mr. driver was as communicative as his nature would allow, his opening comment being "Wal, stranger, if you got bigger tree nor you in your country, you must come from a good way off."

The Americans hate the name of Wellingtonia, and say that these trees are properly the Sequoia gigantea—some having gone so far as to name them Washingtonia. Seeing that the trees are in one of their "national parks," it is only fair to let them call them what they like.

In the twilight we visited an encampment of the Coldstring Indians, and interviewed their stocial and uninteresting chief, Chickabon, who we all agreed was a more desirable acquaintance, when we were within hailing distance of our "hotel" and our party outnumbered his, than he would have been in the depth of the forest under different circumstances.

#### DAY THIRTY-SIX.

A drive of seventy-two miles was requisite to reach the Central Pacific Rail Road at Madera, and the same company took stage at sunrise to accomplish it. Being still four thousand feet above the sea, tortuous paths and perilous descents had to be traversed before we reached the plains. Here and there swollen streams had to be forded that caused many a jolting and slight wetting.

For many miles never a habitation was come in sight of, and hours elapsed without a single human being besides ourselves being visible. Traces of the genus homo were, however, fallen in with, unmistakeable evidence of the recent presence of mankind being a parcel of trout, weighing about twenty pounds, which, tied up in a piece of cotton fabric, lay a suspicious-looking bundle by the wayside. Upon its

contents be one of gra
But it was able goods from the sur loser or coclaim his of the rightful the redsking who had begin piscatoria

The road
we got to m
more liable
occasional r
the avant
come to arra
ing cavalcad
immense fre
drawn by six
like appenda
ten jingling
travellers.
by ten bulloc
a laborious t
the sharp tu

contents being disclosed, the first impression was one of gratification at such a useful "find." But it was not ours, and the enticing "perishable goods" were placed as much sheltered from the sun as possible, in case the unconscious loser or confiding depositor should return to claim his or her own. The chances were that the rightful owner was some Indian squaw (for the redskins make their women do all the work) who had been early astir that morning engaged

in piscatorial pursuit.

o to

era,

e to

eet

ous

ned

nad

and

me

gle

ole.

in

ent

ut,

up

us-

its

The road was still only a single track, and as we got to more frequented country and became more liable to encounter other vehicles, an occasional pedestrian would come towards us, the avant courier of some approaching team, come to arrange a passing place. An interesting cavalcade we passed was formed of three immense freight waggons. The first one was drawn by six mules, the leaders having Russianlike appendages over their heads, from which ten jingling bells gave warning to approaching travellers. The other two waggons were drawn by ten bullocks each, the driving of which was a laborious task, and how they wound round the sharp turns of the rocks, or how any but the two "wheelers" could be of any use at critical points, were puzzles to all of us.

In crossing—many miles to the southward of our outward journey-the foothills lying between the Rocky Mountains and the level country to the westward, we again passed several vineyards. This interesting branch of agriculture we were informed was liable to be overdone. Fair port and sherry, and good claret and brandy, were made, principally by European vinters, who had been imported, but as the vinous liquids of commerce are not ruled in value by merit alone, the prices realized were barely remunerative. At the hotels the native wines always figured on the card at much lower prices than foreign brands; and as for the brandies, they had not yet had time to attain age to test their merits.

The little phylloxera, which has played such havor with the vines of Europe from time to time, was as yet unknown in California at the time of our visit.

The last portion of the stage journey was over seventeen miles of flat land, the pasturage dried up, and the prospect of wheat harvest on this particular section almost *nil*. It was melancholy

to see in th country, mi all the ener sower had 1 visible; nor season had more rain u localities w misfortune v dently drou dry-season r which licked were still ble dust as if pi desert instea productive re

The norm
California a
the seasons
be carried or
as to results.
gentle rains,
summer duri
and is garne
leaves it sta
Sacramento of

tt

of

n

to

10

it

a-

ys.

in

ur

ch

to

ne

er

ed iis

ly

to see in this glorious corn-growing weather and country, mile after mile of ground upon which all the energies and patience of the tiller and sower had been expended, with scarcely a blade visible; nor would there be, for the fixed dry season had now set in and there would be no more rain until the harvest in more fortunate localities was cut and thrashed. This unusual misfortune was the result of an almost unprecedently droughty spring, succeeded by an opening dry-season marked by persistent strong winds. which licked up every vestige of moisture and were still blowing, causing us to suffer from the dust as if pursuing our way through a barren desert instead of one of the ordinarily most productive regions in the world.

The normal climate renders the State of California a farmer's paradise, the regularity of the seasons being such that his operations can be carried on with the minimum of uncertainty as to results. Favorable seedtime, followed by gentle rains, gives place to the glorious golden summer during which the grain grows, ripens, and is garnered. After it is cut the owner leaves it standing in the field and goes to Sacramento or San Francisco to sell it, returning

to thrash it out and put it into the bags in which it finds its way to the miller near home, or across the sea to distant England.

A wretched cluster of shanties is Madera, but soon the welcome train drew up that was to carry us southwards to the orange groves and rose gardens of Los Angeles and to the very confines of Mexico.

During the famous Lo exigencies of road is made and over its guide-books the world; the unite ing by the 1 Carpathians the Danube.

The "Cit southern ba mountains a foliage; being river by wir lemon orchar meet the eye plantations at

## DAY THIRTY-SEVEN.

me,

but s to and

rery

During the night we had slept through the famous Loop tunnel, where, to suit the exigencies of the construction of the line, the road is made to describe a circle and go under and over itself. This is wrongly stated in some guide-books to be the only case of the kind in the world; there being at least two others, one in the United States, and the other in descending by the Roumanian State Railway from the Carpathians towards the Austrian frontier on the Danube.

The "City of the Angels" lies at the southern base of the Sierra Santa Monica mountains and is completely embowered in foliage; being irrigated from the Los Angeles river by windmills. Vineyards, orange and lemon orchards, and lovely gardens and groves meet the eye at every turn, while magnificent plantations stretch away as far as sight can ken.

The morning meal in the cool and cleanly buffet had the advantage of tropical plants, fruits, and beverages, combined with the homeliness of the Anglo-Saxon language. Nothing save the inscriptions upon the sign-boards, and the tongue of the people, indicated that we were in an English-speaking country. Pretty children with swarthy complexions and pearly teeth were selling branches of orange-tree upon which were ripe fruit of the past, and the fragrant blossom of the present year.

But soon we were away into the desert; the palm tree, the banana, the Italian cypress, the live oak, pepper, and eucalyptus, giving place to cacti and eternal sand as we descended lower and lower with each revolution of the wheels, until we reached the depth of two hundred and sixty-six feet beneath the sealevel. It may be confidently stated that at a distant byegone period this basin had been filled with the waters of the ocean, because the beach around the depression can be plainly seen, the pebbles lying in rows as though the different waterlines had been left but yesterday by the receding tide. All day, with windows closed to keep out the cutting grit, and blinds

closely dra were whirl We had o that our to which was days each rising sun Overland the followi part of the huge ships the leviatl wistfully ( Jonah, and did; then Shark, and with akno the surface a better sta as a New Chicago di cheeky as pirate infor credit!"

This is a my bow to

nly

nts,

the

age.

ign-

ited

try.

and

ige-

and

the

the

lace

ided

the

two

sea-

at a

filled

each

. the

erent

7 the

losed

linds

closely drawn to avoid the dazzling glare, we were whirled along the oldtime bed of the sea. We had one cause of satisfaction, and that was that our train was at last progressing eastward, which was now evidenced by the fact of our days each shortening by an hour as we met the Mr. George Crofutt in his New rising sun. Overland Tourist and Pacific Coast Guide has the following elegant paragraph relating to this part of the route: "Methinks we can see the huge ships sailing over our heads and many of the leviathans of the deep, with an eye cast wistfully down upon us; then we think of Jonah, and wonder if we will come out as he did; then along comes the freebooter, Mr. Shark, and appears to be taking our measure with a knowing wink of his left fin-he rises to the surface as though to get a fresh breath and a better start for a good dive, looking as hungry as a New York landlord, as enterprising as a Chicago drummer (anglice bagman), and as cheeky as some of the literary thieves who pirate information from our book without giving credit!"

This is an appropriate point for me to make my bow to Mr. Crofutt and to thank him for the assistance of his useful book, without which and Messrs. Appleton's invaluable General Guide I could not have directed my route so as to have seen so much without a much greater expenditure of time and money. It is doubtless to a printer's error that I am indebted for the information on the opening page of the first-named book that proceeding "on, on, west-ward" is going towards the Orient, but such occidental mistakes are rare in the work.

Just one more quotation anent this desert. This is from Mr. S. Nugent Townshend, the well-known "St. Kames" of the Field; he says "Don't get cross alout it, the great American desert must be crossed somewhere, and by this road you have no alkali, and invariably good water throughout . . . Rest contented. go to sleep awhile, but be certain to wake up at Yuma for supper at six o'clock." This we did and found a city unlike any preceding one. Americans, Spaniards, Mexicans and Indians thronged the square about the station, the buildings around which are of one storey with flat roofs and piazzas of more or less ornate We learned from construction. authority that the sun sometimes marked

one hundre and that believed) " sleeping on the draper (vide Crofut

Being ab just a parti southern pa attractions Italy have natives of Southern C climate of C mentioned 1 Bowles says atmosphere Another wri except that common say local pride a discontented state or cou the land being Yuma has t year; Los

nd

3 I

ve

X-

SS

he

st-

stch

rt.

he

ys

an

118

od d.

ze.

ve

e.

h

te

le ed one hundred and thirty degrees in the shade, and that the residents (as may readily be believed) "wear as little clothing as possible, sleeping on the roofs of the houses, covered by the drapery furnished by nature—darkness" (vide Crofutt).

Being about to quit California for Arizona, just a parting word as to the climate of the southern part of the former State. All the attractions that the clear skies of Greece and Italy have had from remote times for the natives of the cloudy north are excelled by Southern California. The superiority of the climate of California over that of Italy has been mentioned by many noted travellers. Samuel Bowles says "There is a steady tone in the atmosphere like draughts of champagne." Another writer says "it is like Italy's climate except that it is not enervating." It is a common saying that no people have so much local pride as the Californians, and none are so discontented when they have to move to another state or country, much of their attachment to the land being caused by the geniality of its sky. Yuma has three hundred cloudless days in a year; Los Angeles two hundred and sixty;

New York, one hundred and twenty; London, sixty.

From this point guide-books were cast to one side, the compilers, whose information had being growing more and more scanty, being quite out of their depth. The railway had only been open about twelve months, so that the inevitable latest editions which follow the track of the steam-horse, and so penetrate into the new country which its advent opens up to more primitive modes of travel, were not yet in existence or had not come into our possession.

The mate (pronounced we were in America, a foots," a lo dwellers in mingled provaqueros—to the cattle as sheriffs—say shirts, pantabig spurs.

Old Span and we foun here, as all or revel in an lace, and fa highly prize

### DAY THIRTY-EIGHT.

lon,

ing out een

the

the

ore

in

The matutinal feeding station was Tucson (pronounced tuçon), the capital of Arizona. Here we were in the second oldest town in North America, and found ourselves called "tenderfoots," a local soubriquet for all who are not dwellers in the land. Swarthy Mexicans now mingled profusely in the crowd, and Texan vaqueros—the cow-boys of evil fame who herd the cattle and cause great trouble to intrepid sheriffs—sauntered about in their broad hats, red shirts, pantaloons stuffed into their boots, and big spurs.

Old Spanish names and customs were now rife, and we found from conversations by the way that here, as all over the States, the modern Americans revel in anything ancient. Old silver, old lace, and family heirlooms of all kinds are highly prized, and someone who had married a descendant of a scapegrace English lord from one of the New England States was looked up to on that account as quite the *haut ton*.

The cars were But revenons à nos moutons. very sparsely peopled. We had never had many passengers since leaving Madera, recent robberies of trains by desperadoes, and the unsettled state of the Indian population, having made the route temporarily unpopular. A short time previously the engineer and fireman had been killed by a gang of robbers, and the treasure in the express-van had only been saved by the heroic conduct of the passengers in driving off the marauders. Travellers had not always come off so well, even on lines in much more civilized portions of the country. The alarming and familiar cry of "hands up" had not long since been uttered by masked thieves boarding the cars at stations in the Eastern States, and panic-stricken passengers had to submit to their pockets and valises being rifled, for if anyone is seen to lower a hand to grasp a weapon or hide any valuables, by the "rule of the road" he is a dead man. It was some comfort to know that the molesting of travellers is not the chief object of these "boys," as they are playfully terms delicate at it is only direction to parlour and

A male

some trepic there were gender in the the records that the land umber as the braver p got safely and The train the late; the re

At Wilcon excited civil evidence of that in a s morning, that the field. It to ascertain, was very tips presence for was " not kil

fully termed. The "express" is the car their delicate attentions are mainly directed to, and it is only in cases of disappointment in that direction that a divertissement among the parlour and sleeping cars is indulged in.

ne

on

ere

ad

nt

he

ng

ort

ad

ire

he

off

ne

ed

nd

ce

he

nd

eir

ne

or d"

to

he

y-

A male compagnon de voyage asked me in some trepidation whether I was aware that there were only twenty-five persons of our gender in the train. I could only reply that in the records of recent car-robberies it appeared that the ladies, of whom we had a goodly number as body-guard, had always figured as the braver part of the company. However, we got safely and punctually through our journey. The train the following day was nineteen hours late; the reason we never learnt.

At Wilcox station were groups of soldiers and excited civilians. One of the latter bore evidence of recent fighting, and it transpired that in a scrimmage with the redskins that morning, three whites had been left dead on the field. The merits of this case we failed to ascertain, but one of the "civilized" survivors was very tipsy, and honoured our car with his presence for a few miles, vociferating that he was "not killed yet!"

This day's progress was through wilderness, but something less of desert than that passed through the previous day, the chief production of nature being cacti of every shape and size. One hundred and fifty varieties are said to strew the plains, chief among which is the "boss" cactus, whose prickly column stands as

high as the top of the cars.

An instance of what can be achieved where water is obtainable at a reasonable depth, and the soil is susceptible to irrigation, was furnished by a square patch within a fence which enclosed all manner of fruit trees and greenery, while all around spread the cruel yellow sand. The proprietor had evidently struck a supply of water, that could be raised at a cost low enough to render it payable, sufficient for his little "claim." His windmill (when there was wind) performed its function of working the pump of the artesian well, and trenches conveyed the welcome fluid to the roots of thirsty trees and plants.

At Lordsburg, just within the territory of New Mexico, were encamped some soldiers, and at Wilna was quite a large camp of cavalry, the officers of which visited us and requisitioned, in a friend had chase frontier ha republic ha as they w wretched-le Loto, the clarge.

the ls as here and ished which nery, sand oly of little wind)

less.

ssed

etion

size.

ory of s, and y, the ioned,

mp of d the s and in a friendly way, our latest newspapers. They had chased some Indians across the Mexican frontier hard by, and the troops of the sister republic had killed a hundred of the "vermin," as they were politely termed. Twenty-five wretched-looking prisoners of war we saw, but Loto, the chief of the rebel Apaches, was still at large.

# DAY THIRTY-NINE.

We had entered the almost exactly square Territory of New Mexico at its south-west corner, from Arizona, and the map showed that our course would take us diagonally across the Territory until, emerging at its north-east extremity, we cut through a portion of Colorado before entering the State of Kansas.

Although we had now left the neighbourhood of the Mexican frontier, and the thick of the disturbance with the Indians who originally possessed the land (and had lately carried on a seesaw dodging business across the boundary-line between the two republics until a mutual arrangement had been come to between the two Governments as to joint action in the annihilation of the "savages") we frequently met train-loads of United States soldiery bound upon their errand of extirpation.

The first town, the wanderers and the wanderers are the ware with cattle, engaged in houses were windows, a of clay—th One would wash away off the corne were a hund of dilapidati

During the train at Lange Roman Cathe a branch ling ride due not America, Sa Faith.

Stranger for than perhaps A railway statineongruous upon the can The first look-out to-day was upon an Indian town, the Pueblos evidently not being such wanderers as other tribes we had encountered. There were substantially-fenced enclosures filled with cattle, and some of the squaws were actually engaged in tilling patches of ground. The houses were square, with sharp edges, no windows, and with chimneys; the whole made of clay—the "adobe" building of ages past. One would have thought that heavy rain would wash away the structure, or considerably round off the corners; but no, many of the habitations were a hundred years old, and showed no signs of dilapidation!

re

st

at

he

st

do

 $\mathbf{d}$ 

ne

ly

n

y-

al

10

yd

During the forenoon we left our main-line train at Lamy, a station so called after the good Roman Catholic archbishop of the see, and took a branch line which brought us by an hour's ride due north to the oldest city in North America, Santa Fé, the City of the Holy Faith.

Stranger feelings came over us on arrival here than perhaps at any other point of our pilgrimage. A railway station and modern omnibus were as incongruous here as are the steam launches upon the canals of Venice and the steam-horse

shrieking under the minarets of Seraglio Point at Stamboul. At first sight it had appeared that it must be one of the dead cities of the past that we were nearing, for no signs of life were visible about the yet distant cluster of earth hovels that came in view. As we rounded a bend in the track more substantial structures of stone and of wood were disclosed, and now as we were driven through the narrow streets, we observed that a blending of ancient and modern was tardily taking place.

Old Indian customs and modes of living were as yet rather modified than discontinued, and an air of Astec-Indian, Spanish-Mexican romance prevaded the plazza as we approached the Palace Hotel. Buildings of adobe (locally called dobey) were even to-day in course of construction, the thick walls of this tenacious clay keeping out the external cold or heat in a manner peculiarly adapted to the climate. The flat roofs, covered with the same material, bore testimony more telling still than that of the walls to its imperviousness to the deluges of rain prevailing at some seasons of the year. Two old churches are built of it, as also is the cathedral The walls of the latter, after three

modernized which was, adobe, hall performed of strugglin of their reli

At the didriven by a medieval convenience which brough even the being printipurnals proclose upon the convenience speaking of are devoted

Those ho "frame-hous with piazzas, of having to room into an

Being severarified air havisitors from

int

red

ast

rere

rth

la

ires

t as

we

ern

rere

an

nce

the

lled

ruc-

clay

1 a

The

ore

the

3 of

wo

the

ree

centuries' existence, were being encased in a modernized structure of stone, the completion of which was, or is, to witness the demolition of the adobe, hallowed by time and the sacred rites performed within its shelter through generations of struggling Christians in this far-away outpost of their religion.

At the date of our visit not a single machine driven by steam-power had obtruded into this medieval community, excepting the locomotive which brought the cars to the depôt twice daily, even the two inevitable diurnal newspapers being printed by hand power. These racy journals provide pabulum for the population of close upon eight thousand souls, and to meet the convenience of the five thousand Spanish-speaking of these inhabitants, several columns are devoted to articles in that language.

Those houses that are built of wood, or "frame-houses" as they are called, are made with piazzas, and involve the old Spanish method of having to go out of doors to get from one room into another.

Being seven thousand feet above the sea, the rarified air had upon us the ordinary effects upon visitors from the level, such as noises in the

ears, disturbance of respiration, and general exhibaration.

In the evening we went to hear a lecture by a Major somebody (every other man is a general, or has some military or Salvation Army title) upon the Rhine and the Alps. It was time to commence when we arrived at the "hall," but an audience of only two individuals showed the backward state of Santa Fé society, if their desire for information about foreign parts was any criterion. A dollar a-piece seemed rather stiff, so we declined to double the company and the receipts by our presence. Soon, however, the door-keeper accosted us in the street while we were gazing at a seductive display of Mexican filigree silver jewellery in a shop window, and said that if we would only go back we should both hear the lecture for one dollar. By this time about a score of people—being presumably the élite of the capital of New Mexico—had assembled, and the lecturer treated his subject with a wealth of words and descriptive power that was a genuine treat, and proved himself the cosmopolitan of which our American cousins hold up to us Englishmen a much needed example.

After wa desert in the we jumped transferred the cars of Railroad Co

We were land, but tre cattle were nearer to grathousand with the reassume a ver

We would Vegas, when doughty red hand by a B

## DAY FORTY.

eral

by ral, tle); to but

the

was

her

iny

ow-

eet of

nop

ack lar.

ing

lew

ted

rip-

ved

can

After washing off the accumulated dust of the desert in the singularly soft waters of Santa Fé, we jumped into the omnibus and were soon transferred to the branch train, and from it into the cars of the Atchison Topeka and Santa Fé Railroad Company at Lamy.

We were still on the same elevated tableland, but trees became larger and more numerous, cattle were seen grazing upon grass that was nearer to green than any that we had seen for a thousand miles, which would doubtless, with the rains due in the following month, assume a verdant colour and richness.

We would fain have sojurned a while at Las Vegas, where the traditional Hot Springs of the doughty red warriors of old have been taken in hand by a Boston company, who have built a splendid hotel and bath-house. The twenty-two springs, ranging up to a temperature of one hundred and forty degrees, together with the salubrious mountain air, cause this to be a favourite recruiting spot for the jaded Yankees of the Eastern States.

Settlements grew thicker, and neat white tents dotted the plains, betokening a greater prosperity than the ricketty huts and mud hovels recently passed by. Trains of waggons, with their canvas covers, were wending southward and westward, drawn by powerful mules; our track running on the same line as the old Santa Fé trail, a great highway bearing volumes of exciting stories of many a desperate and bloody struggle between honest pioneers and savage natives, and more scoundrelly white marauders, until quite recent times.

As evening drew near, the twinkling camp fires, where three or four of these "ships of the desert" were brought up in a cluster for the night, told a tale of a meal being consumed, and possibly a merry hour spent over the embers before turning-in for the well-earned slumber requisite for the early start and toiling progress of the morrow.

Another attention made a contake water take water emigrant different some run upon across the being nin Francisco, express. wheels, an with that

storm; and by bright begat fears as darkness and clear of from the clafter peak

appeared, 1

locomotive.

pushing be

steerage

Another kind of emigrant travelling claimed attention to-night, for at a station where we made a considerable stoppage for our engine to take water and fuel, there were the cars of an emigrant railway train, shunted by sections into different sidings. A daily train of this kind is run upon both the northern and southern routes across the Continent, the time by the latter being nine days from Kansas City to San Francisco, as against the five days taken by the express. Each car is a complete house upon wheels, and the accommodation will compare with that of the palace cars, as that of the steerage of a first-class Atlantic steam-ship with the luxuries of the saloon.

Sunset was succeeded by a tremendous hail storm; and heavy masses of cloud, illuminated by bright flashes of lightning every instant, begat fears of a tempestuous night. However, as darkness deepened, the stars appeared bright and clear overhead in the streak of sky visible from the depth of the Raton Pass; and peak after peak of snow-clad "Rockies" occasionally appeared, like spires against the heavens, as our locomotive, assisted by another powerful monster pushing behind, dragged us upwards towards

of ith

of

ter ud ns,

es; the

ing ate

> mp the

nite

and pers ber

ress

the Raton tunnel, where, deep in the bowels of the everlasting hills—the grand old Rocky Mountains—we commenced our downward grade into the State of Colorado.

> We had Colorado i of Trinidae disclosed passengers into the h mining and its wild an and perma region of " full blown dignity in centenary exhibition compliment the Union embryo co

of ky

## DAY FORTY-ONE.

We had cut off the south-east corner of Colorado in the night, and passed the old town of Trinidad in the darkness, and early morning disclosed La Junta, where several of our passengers left us for the branch line leading into the heart of the Centennial State, whose mining and agricultural successes combine with its wild and attractive scenery to draw visitors and permanent inhabitants. We had left the region of "Territories" and entered again into full blown "States." Colorado arrived at that dignity in the year of the attainment of the centenary of the United States, when the great exhibition was held at Philadelphia—hence its complimentary title. While such members of the Union as New Mexico and Utah are in the embryo condition of territories, their "representatives" are appointed for them by the Central Government, and sit in the House of Representatives at Washington, but have no votes. This arrangement might commend itself to our British Parliament as a desirable one to apply to certain districts of Ireland, until their good behaviour again warranted their readmission to electoral privileges.

While upon the subject of the respective parliamentary institutions of the British Empire and the American Republic, it may be noted that the complaints sometimes heard of the numerical weight of lawyers in our House of Commons, has very little cause compared with the number of members of the legal profession who take part in making the laws which they have to administer in the country of Uncle Sam. There are fifty-five lawyers amongst the seventy-six Senators; and of the two hundred and ninety three members of Congress, no less than a hundred and seventy-seven—nearly three-fifths of the whole—are of the same fraternity.

At eight o'clock in the forenoon we were fairly into the State of Kansas, and passed through the middle of it during the ensuing day and night, following the flat banks of the bere broa some place forty miles

Hundre countless i upon the vextensive eastern profarms could of land by of the roubetokened regions.

Farmers
this produc
the greates
would seem
gress and c
even in t
Massachuse
in point of i
women of c
located thei
countries, fin
and Kansas

here broad and sluggish Arkansas river—in some places reaching a width of as much as forty miles.

the

e of

no

self

e to

heir

re-

tive

pire

ted

the

of

ith

ion

ney

ım.

ty-

nd

an

ee-

y.

ere

ed

ng

he

Hundreds of horses now alternated with the countless numbers of cattle and sheep feeding upon the vast flats of rich grazing land. Again extensive irrigation works were observed, and eastern progress opened out a country of higher and higher cultivation. Distinct boundaries of farms could be traced, and the dividing of tracts of land by fences of wire and sawn wood instead of the rough landmarks of the further west betokened a return towards more populous regions.

Farmers have grown immensely wealthy in this productive State; in fact its boast of being the greatest agricultural state in the Union would seem to have good foundation, its progress and development being without parallel even in this go-ahead country. Next to Massachusetts it may also be looked up to in point of intellectual distinction, for men and women of culture and progressive ideas have located themselves here on arrival from other countries, finding congenial minds and homes; and Kansas ranks as a leader among the States

where liberty of thought and action are concerned.

Sturdy Scottish-bred people abound and British enterprise has added largely to the successful cattle raising and corn growing industries of the district. There is a thriving British Association whose head-quarters is at the Clifton Hotel, Florence, where the committee meet for business and social purposes on the first Saturday in every month, and hospitality and information are cheerfully accorded to fellow-countrymen passing through.

There is plenty of sport to be had, McPherson Lake containing fabulous numbers of wild fowl: grouse, quail, and prairie-duck being as plentiful as the most rapacious slaughterer of things with wings could possibly desire.

All hand morning to Kansas Cit rich pasture the young, been plante land at the had old woo places, howe and the stu ears of whea of miles the fenced in. America this and the imm for the year

person) is to

con-

and the wing ving s at com-

and fully ugh. rson wl: tiful

with

DAY FORTY-TWO.

All hands were aroused at four o'clock in the morning to prepare for going off the cars at Kansas City at five. Waving corn fields and rich pastures now met the eye, and in place of the young, artificially-watered trees that had been planted about the new houses on the level land at the western part of the State, we now had old woods of oak and other trees. In many places, however, these had been cleared away, and the stumps were visible among the green ears of wheat. For the first time for thousands of miles the railway was once more in places fenced in. Even in the most populous parts of America this is by no means a matter of course, and the immense slaughter at crossings (reported for the year 1880 as twenty-seven hundred person) is to a great extent accounted for by the



fact that the whole network of railroads is one huge "level crossing."

Kansas City (which, by the way, is not in the State of that name, but just within the borders of Missouri) is one of the most striking examples of quick growth in a quick-growing nation. Where, a very few years since, the "untutored savage" was being driven backward by the everencroaching Anglo-Saxon, a handsome city of sixty thousand inhabitants now stands; and its solid and graceful railway station, its public buildings and churches, would do credit to a town twice its size. True, the central and western cities have had an advantage over those on the Atlantic seaboard, inasmuch as they were laid out and their sanitary arrangements planned at a time when modern ideas in these respects had taken root; and the municipal authorities of New York and Philadelphia might do worse than take a picnic to St. Louis and Kansas City and return home to act upon some of the lessons in road-making and kindred matters to be learnt there.

After a stroll through the principal streets we took the Chicago, Burlington, and Quincey Railroad, one of the four direct lines between

the cities of the Missour mile in leng

It was m in these reg in the dark year was th wrecking by and his gan outlawed, b days before killed, and authorities sideration of pardon. Th the theatres and this mou Kansas in th his trial for a not extend. would be hu that it woul second degre cause the d The brother "boys" wer s one

n the rders nples tion. tored everty of d its ublic to a and chose were nned pects rities vorse City

> ncey veen

ssons

earnt

the cities of Kansas and Chicago, and crossed the Missouri by a bridge of over a quarter of a mile in length.

It was more to our advantage to be travelling in these regions in the year of grace, 1882, than in the dark ages of 1881, for twice during that year was the neighbourhood the scene of trainwrecking by the notorious robbers Jesse James and his gang, who for twenty years had been outlawed, but remained at large. Only fifteen days before our visit had Jesse James been killed, and his body handed over to the authorities by a "pal," Robert Ford, in consideration of ten thousand dollars and a free pardon. This same Ford had been lionized at the theatres of Chicago but a few nights before, and this morning we saw him on the platform at-Kansas in the company of the sheriff, being on his trial for a murder to which the amnesty did not extend. Hopes were entertained that he would be hung for it, but it seemed more likely that it would be brought in "murder of the second degree," as American juries are loath to cause the death penalty to be put in force. The brother, Frank James, and other of the "boys" were yet uncaught, although some of their associates had surrendered with Ford, undertaking to assist in the capture of the remainder of the murdering and thieving pests.

The day after our seeing Ford he was sentenced to be hanged, on which day (19th of May) he received from the Governor of Missouri an unconditional pardon. Harper's Monthly Magazine for October, 1882, in a foot-note to an article on Railways in Mexico, gives an interesting epitome of the doings of the Jameses—Jesse being credited at the age of thirty-seven with one hundred and twenty-five lives to his own hand. The only material difference between Harper's account of the sequel and that heard by us on the spot, is that the former states that Ford's arrest and trial were at the instance of Mrs. James, "for murder"; but, although the inference is that the murder of her husband is meant, the "note" is capable of a reading compatible with our in-The instructive article mentioned formation. contains the following: "There have been more train robberies perpetrated, and property of greater value taken by highwaymen in the United States during the past six years, than in Mexico, with every allowance for the difference in the territorial area of the two countries."

The lon and their ending like or possible administra States. servation o in, and Ju efforts of or we saw a re Charlie som and being "stretch he of the sher At another and a wrete get off, wa neighbourin public consc chequer.

As a spec get to—the has got to knocked off, the inscription upon them. Ford, f the ests. enced y) he nconazine le on tome being one and. per's n the rrest ,"for t the e" is r inoned more y of

the

n in

ence

The long immunity of the James Brothers and their co-rascals, and the unsatisfactory ending likely to ensue, add little to the credit or possible future efficiency of the criminal administration of what may be called the Home States. Farther away, the sense of self-preservation of orderly citizens occasionally steps in, and Judge Lynch supplements the puny efforts of ordinary law. Down about Santa Fé we saw a report in a newspaper that a notorious Charlie somebody had killed "one too many," and being again in custody would likely "stretch hemp" this time, either at the hands of the sheriff or some other friends of order. At another place a gaol had been broken into, and a wretch, who there was some fear might get off, was summarily disposed of from a neighbouring tree, to the vindication of the public conscience and saving to the state exchequer.

As a specimen of what names of places may get to—the Saint Joseph of this neighbourhood has got to St. Joe, and then the "e" has got knocked off, and you see railway trucks with the inscription "Hannibal and St. Jo R. R." upon them. Finally the "St." has gone by

the board, and the city rejoices in the curt

appellation of Jo.

The Knights of Pythias, of the Ancient Order of Oddfellows, had been holding high carnival at Leavenworth, and were to-day returning home. Prizes of many dollars had been given for the best "drill," and that fact and their military-looking uniform, led to the supposition that the friendly societies hereabouts go in for calisthenics. The get-up was very imposing, being a dark blue tunic with white belt, and black cocked hat with white plumes.

We crossed the broad Mississippi in Illinois about a hundred miles above St. Louis, and spent a few hours in the State capital, Quincey, a prosperous city built of stone and brick.

Once more on board the cars, to while away the evening, I bought a book, Among the Americans (there is always a merchant in the train with the newest books and all manner of goods), a Chicago edition of a work by Mr George Jacob Holyoake—author of publications called The Reasoner, the aim of which is to prove that revealed religion is all humbug, and A Religion which gives Heaven no trouble, a book forming one of the "People's Popular Library," in

such com Mrs. Be House of edifying t off a churc preachers great "thi him; and Mr. H. i masterpiec ing "as al following " The third have spoke the future co-operation Holyoake's panacea (w for the tro seen in t sign-boards CO-OPERA THE LOR "eye to bu centre. Thi

trade-mark

curt

order nival ning given their ition n for sing,

and acey,

and

the the er of

ions rove

ook "in such company as The Law of Population, by Mrs. Besant, and the Impeachment of the House of Brunswick, by C. Bradlaugh. It'was edifying to read how he was fed with fruit from off a church altar; how the pulpits of popular preachers were placed at his disposal; how great "thinkers" came thousands of miles to see him; and how the big Beecher himself, seeing Mr. H. in the congregation, exhibited "a masterpiece of facility of resource," by introducing "as an inseparable part of narration" the following reverent and becoming assertion-"The third subject upon which Christ would have spoken, foreseeing as He must have done the future needs of society, would have been co-operation" (!) The quotations are from Mr Holyoake's book, and co-operation is his twin panacea (with the teaching of The Reasoner) for the troubles of modern man. We had seen in the Mormon cities the wonderful sign-boards over "the stores" - ZION'S CO-OPERATIVE STORES: HOLINESS TO THE LORD-with a cute looking eye (the "eye to business" doubtless) depicted in the centre. This would make a good motto and trade-mark for the author of the atheistical

works and preacher from Christian pulpits. At this time of day scarcely anyone will deny to Mr Holyoake the right to his opinions, and their possible righteousness; but it shows an extraordinary "breadth" of American "religions" that the writer of the books mentioned above (which I have read) should be able to record—"I was asked in the morning to meet the teachers of the Sunday School (Wesleyan) and make a little speech to them. Afterwards I was asked to attend the Sunday Schools and make another speech to the pupils. This constantly occurred to me in other churches; the object was to enable the children to hear and see the stranger who had come amongst them."

It must have been very delightful to be breakfasted, receptioned, fêted, and interviewed as is feelingly and gratefully described; the bliss of it could only be approached by that of another occupier of rostrums, the Rev. Newman Hall, who in About America, tells us how he frequently found, upon presenting himself at the dread cashier's-desk of the hotels that it had been "made all right" by some admiring friends. Alas! such good fortune was not for us; no luscious grapes of altar-offerings were ours, and

our charge extracted the utterm

A Chica those coinc same time that "one by Mr Gla Holyoake fo Emigration States." 1 and his patr more subjec referred to, English peo invasions as Possibly he countrymen as the comm

While ex Great Repul across the The way in v lips must hav of impressing "we see free our charges (we never could get a bill) were extracted from us by an ungrateful nation, to the uttermost cent.

A Chicago newspaper, bought (by one of those coincidences inaptly termed rare) at the same time as the above-named books, stated that "one hundred pounds had been voted by Mr Gladstone's Government to Mr. G. J. Holyoake for the purpose of reporting as to the Emigration of British operatives to the United States." Evidently the "reasoning" author and his patron statesmen are en rapport upon more subjects than one, for in the work above referred to, the former declares that "the English people regarded the Zulu and Afghan invasions as the last wars of the Pentateuch." Possibly he will be prepared to assert that his countrymen look upon the Egyptian "invasion" as the commencement of the millennium.

While extolling those institutions of the Great Republic which he idolized, he comes across the awkward subject of free trade. The way in which congregations hung upon his lips must have given him golden opportunities of impressing upon them, what he asserts, that "we see free trade to be as much to their

At to and

ned to

re-

yan) ards

con-

and em."

wed

t of man

f at had

nds.

and

interest as to ours." Uncle Sam is too old a bird to be caught with such "chaff"; and it betokens an inclination to say smooth things and avoid unpleasant topics, instead of a manly boldness in pointing out the bad as well as the good, when we read—"Although a partizan of free trade, I elected never to allude to it, having discerned before I went that the best advocacy of free trade in America is to say nothing about it, Americans being apt to believe that when an Englishman recommends it to them he does so because it is a national interest of his own."

Copious extracts are given from speeches by orators espousing the principles professed by the author of the book, some of which speeches must make them and him feel very foolish in the light of events which have since transpired: e.g.—"These forty millions of people have at last achieved what no race, no nation, no age, hitherto succeeded in doing. We have founded a Republic on the infinite suffrage of the millions. We have that serene faith in God that it is safe to trust a man with the rights He gave him. . . . Our fathers announced this sublime, and, as it seemed then, foolhardy declaration, that God intended all men to be

free and e without lin by Mr We alongside of already quo are becomin colonel was Hotel in I was denied dinner at the steamboat."

Theories a all very fine and boast a Indians, the citizenship to with the leg dom to come that the libe a very great

Since Col session of the in the name millions of o money, not t been attemp

old a nd it hings nanly as the zan of aving ocacy about when does own." es by d by eches sh in pired: ve at o age, inded f the God ts He unced

hardy

to be

free and equal—all men, without restriction, without limit." This was spoken in Boston by Mr Wendell Phillips. How nice it reads alongside of a paragraph in the newspaper already quoted—"Discriminations against colour are becoming alarmingly frequent. A coloured colonel was refused quarters at the Revere Hotel in Boston; and a coloured clergyman was denied the privilege of sitting down to dinner at the regular table on a Hudson river steamboat."

Theories as to equality of races and nations are all very fine, but let our friends practise first and boast afterwards. The treatment of the Indians, the continued refusal of the rights of citizenship to immigrants from China, together with the legislative interference with their freedom to come in, are only instances among many that the liberty of this vaunted Republic is to a very great extent liberty in name only.

Since Columbus unceremoneously took possession of the land of the copper-coloured natives in the name of Spain, it is said that five hundred millions of dollars scarcely covers the cost in money, not to reckon the lives, with which have been attempted the solution of the problem,

what to do with the Indians; and the methods employed do not yet point to the simple solution, "treat him like a white man."

The Chinese—diligent, faithful, peace-loving people—who, with pick and shovel have built railroads, tilled fields, and worked coal pits to the benefit of the Americans, are thrifty, and although, as I have pointed out, not eligible in the generous scope of United States law to become citizens, have paid an enormous amount of taxes to help to support the Government of the country. True, they have objectionable habits, and special vices; and so have the immigrants from other countries, who, however, are allowed to have votes and can coerce those dependent upon them for political support to commit the nation to the short-sighted policy of closing up a source of labour-supply that conflicts with the interest of the trades-unionist and his "leaders."

Strikes are getting to be very frequent, and to be truly American they have, of course, to be on an enormous scale. The protracted struggles between capital and labour in two great fields of the coal and iron industries during the present year of 1882, have caused serious interference to

commerce eyes of t may come vented by thods

built
its to
and
le in
w to
nount
nt of
nable
the
ever,

those rt to olicy that onist

and to be ggles fields esent ce to commerce, and have considerably opened the eyes of thoughtful citizens as to what things may come to if free trade in labour is to be prevented by Acts of Congress.

## DAY FORTY-THREE.

The approach to Chicago by rail is similar to that of many large commercial towns in England. Here and there are palatial residences, and well-treed suburbs and level roads border the railway. Nearer to the end of our ride, warehouses, distant masts of shipping, and high grain elevators crowded the view, there being every evidence that we were indeed entering a mighty mercantile city; and so it proved to be, for of all the inhabited places of the earth affording reminders of Jonah's gourd, Chicago is the most striking.

Like many places of older growth, she has benefited in architectural and sanitary respects by what was a dire disaster at the time—a great conflagration. Here is a veritable Phœnix begotten of the ashes. The structures destroyed by the 1871 fire have been replaced by buildings

that look thoroughfa wooden bl sidewalks v having thei by flagging in the worl State Streparallel wit that splend stone, twe securely set

equalled in patronised books; its scholastic a attendants It would h well-contriving the numerous sequences.

The nun

The situa super-advan that it is no immigrants elements of that look to be everlasting, and the grand thoroughfares have the roadways paved with wooden blocks as in our own towns, and the sidewalks were, at the time of our going through, having their wooden planking rapidly superseded by flagging, the like of which could not be found in the world. Miles of it were already laid in State Street and the other magnificent streets parallel with, and intersecting at right angles, that splendid artery of traffic—huge blocks of stone, twelve feet by ten, and a foot thick, securely set, and needing no curbstone.

The number and size of good shops is not equalled in the States. A book depot which we patronised was a perfect library, and museum of books; its systematic arrangement and the scholastic attainments of the male and female attendants being nothing less than wonderful. It would have taken days to go through its well-contrived stands upon the ground floor and in the numerous galleries.

The situation of Chicago is undoubtedly a super-advantage to it, and, with the exception that it is not one of the direct receiving ports of immigrants from across the seas, it has all the elements of a capital in a higher degree than

ilar in

ces, der ide.

igh

g a be,

has

o is

-a nix yed

ngs

New York, and will one day run her close in being practically the metropolis.

Its name is more mouth-filling than those of most of the cities in the States, the inhabitants giving each syllable its full expression—Shick-ar-go. You would as soon give Gloucester, Leicester, etc., the sounding of all their letters as you would most of the United States cities. You say Washn'n, Boss'n, Bolt'mor, Nu Orl'ns, and so forth; but Chicago, like San Francisco, must have the dignity of every syllable being fully sounded.

The "dummy" cars which we met with in San Francisco, used principally for the hills, were in Chicago in general use on the flat, and trains of three cars each went noiselessly along the tramways with the greatest ease. (The word noiselessly applies to the motion only, for a bell was sounded when required to give warning of approach.)

The public-houses had some curious signs—
"Pass If You Can," and "Grand Opening,"
being noticeable. The numbering of the houses
was appaling—"George Ossley, 4444, Stockyard
Street" suggesting that the shortest way to give
the number would be "four fours."

A drive harbour Michigan were visit four humacross, and between great lak ocean itseand the vishingle, jisea. A reclaimed rendered the water

The wa the inhabi constructi their fun distribution the impurplaced two into a cul-Even with flood the causes a to ose of itants Shick-ester, etters cities. Orl'ns, cisco, being

se in

re in ins of the word a bell ng of

ing," ouses yard give

A drive to Lincoln Park took us past the harbour works, and along the shores of Lake Michigan. Quite large steam and sailing vessels were visible, the sheet of water being nearly four hundred miles long and a hundred miles across, and an extensive trade being carried on between its ports and those of the chain of great lakes and rivers extending away to the ocean itself. Piers and lighthouses are built, and the waves lave a beach of white sand and shingle, just as on the borders of a boundless sea. A good slice of the foreshore has been reclaimed, and the promenades and drives are rendered more enjoyable by their contiguity to the water.

The water of the lake is used unfiltered by the inhabitants. The waterworks are of ornate construction and of ingenious contrivance, but their function is simply the pumping and distributing of the indispensible fluid. To avoid the impurities of the shore a tower has been placed two miles out, where the water is drawn into a culvert laid along the bottom of the lake. Even with this precaution, in times of heavy flood the filth from inland is carried out and causes a temporary fouling of the supply. The

small Chicago river was formerly contributory to this fouling, and was also a source of danger to the health of the city, being nearly on a level with the lake, and almost stagnant. It was found, however, that by cutting a canal thirty miles in length a useful water/highway could be opened out, and that the waters of the troublesome Chicago would then have a fall towards the Illinois river and thence into the Mississippi. How the inland districts liked this incursion of the sewage of a large community we did not hear, but learnt that endeavours were being made by those interested in Chicago, to have the canal made larger at national expense under the pretext that it would prove a valuable means of communication between the Mississippi and the northern lakes in case of war.

There are seven public parks, the trees in which are of a goodly size for a mushroom city; and the landscape gardening displayed is a perfect marvel. At the time of our visit the tulip was the flower of the day, and a gorgeous display there was.

Beautifully smooth roadways are kept up, with notices prominent—"This road is reserved for fast driving." If this had been supplemented

by an an at such a vehicles c then I mi took plac for "slow and para mortals v heard, rat stream o driver to more from catch a light spide faces and the " lines ing strides became a charioteers y to r to evel was irty ould bleards ppi. n of not ing ave der ble

> in ty; a

ppi

up,
red
ted

ous

by an announcement that drivers who proceeded at such a rate that they and their horses and vehicles could not be seen would be prosecuted, then I might have been able to describe what took place in that paradise of Jehus. The road for "slow" driving was at a lower level than, and parallel with, the other; and we poor mortals who were "by the hour" felt and heard, rather than saw, the flashing past of the stream of rapid ones. We persuaded our driver to urge his animal to a speed a little more from a stand-still, and then we could just catch a glimpse of the whirling wheels and light spider forms of the carriages, the animated faces and outstretched arms of the handlers of the "lines," and the elevated heads and reaching strides of the "steppers;" until the sight became almost as exciting to us as to the charioteers and fiery steeds themselves.

## DAY FORTY-FOUR.

It would be impossible here to enter into descriptions of all the public buildings of Chicago, but it may be mentioned that the City Hall is reckoned the third finest in the country—the Capitol at Washington and the State House at Albany ranking before it. Thirteen swivel bridges, revolving on piers in the middle of the river, connect the principal streets, and are opened and shut with great ease and rapidity by hydraulic machinery.

Michigan Avenue and other splendid boulevards are lined for miles with handsome stone residences and churches. The trees and strips of sward are well attended to and watered; and, with the flower gardens attached to almost every house and public institution away from the business centres,

leave a ver

In the Central Ra our United crossing the Canada.

Before s subject the note bookmust at le American w their respe able to tak classes have upper ten discussions nebular hyp vowel in val their own returning fi the like, wh their thorou hand and accompanied them was a

leave a very agreeable reminiscence with visitors.

In the afternoon we left by the Michigan Central Railroad to perform the remainder of our United States travel, to Detroit; where, crossing the river of that name, the train enters Canada.

Before stepping again upon British soil, a subject that had often been approached in my note book—the remarks as often being erased must at length occupy a few lines, viz., the American women. They are highly educated, for their respective stations in life, and are fully able to take care of themselves. The middle classes have more of book learning than the upper ten thousand in England. We heard discussions upon the binomial theory, the nebular hypothesis, and the use of the euphonic vowel in various languages, by females carrying their own babies; and travelled with ladies returning from Conferences, Conventions, and the like, whose animated conversation disclosed their thorough mastery alike of the matters in hand and of the mild male members who accompanied them. To converse with one of them was a genuine pleasure—as an intellectual

into s of the

the the

s in cipal reat

ndid and-The ided lens iblic ires,

treat. One could admire them, revere them: nay, almost worship them: but love them, never. We asked ourselves how they ever did get men to love them, excepting their own fathers and Practical, passionless creatures; they seemed to constitute a third sex. Where were the girls? We never saw one. We did meet with young ladies of twelve and thirteen, with jewel-laden fingers, and with vocabularies of ponderous dictionary words; but, like their mothers and elder sisters, they were such superior beings that one longed for a lassie that was not so very clever—one who had something yet unlearnt, that she could ask a fellow to tell her about. Even the shallower minded, dressedto-death, ladies of New York, have a tremendous share of "gumption"; and in the energy they throw into their ravishing toilets make up for their never walking a yard when they can get into a carriage. They lack "temperament"; and, although as a rule tall and of good gait, "their physique is not generous, not abundant," as an American author expresses it.

At home we have kindly ladies of all ages up to four score and over, who, if they do know as much or more than men, are as merciful as their position is that after so in the I sense of i there appe

A tribut New Engla of the Stat Sabbath as other coun go there is short, accor some godl minister, or has an enno quarters.

True the iniquity, bu Fathers fall the spiritual would have

As to the subject a hi misleading,

them: never. et men ers and ; they e were 1 meet , with ries of their such ie that ething to tell essedendous 7 they up for n get ent"; gait,

> ges up low as

dant,"

position is strong, and let man, poor fellow, feel that after all he is lord of creation. But not so in the United States. One felt a depressing sense of inferiority, and the male population there appeared to be under the same cloud.

A tribute must be paid to the influence of New England Puritanism to the remotest corner of the States. Its leven spreads everywhere. The Sabbath as a rule is better observed than in any other country but Scotland, and wherever you go there is sure to be within a distance relatively short, according to the density of the population, some godly man "from Boston" who as a minister, or school-master, is looked up to and has an ennobling influence even in the roughest quarters.

True there are very many dark places of iniquity, but had not the cloak of the Pilgrim Fathers fallen upon many and worthy successors the spiritual and moral condition of the country would have been a sorry one indeed.

As to the resources of the Union, that is a subject a hurried treatment of which might be misleading, but as a matter of history it may be

stated that in April, 1882, one hundred and eight thousand immigrants from Europe arrived at New York alone. The arrival of the population of a large city every month, with mouths to be fed, is a serious matter. The mining districts absorb many, and the food-producing north sends her wheat, poultry, vegetables. etc., to many newly settled districts, as well as to some southern States, where cotton is grown to the exclusion of foodstuffs sufficient for the population. The fact that a season has already occurred when potatoes and other edibles were freely imported from Europe, and the usual immense export of provisions to England almost entirely ceased for months, taken in connexion with the rapid pouring-in of inhabitants, may well cause anxious attention to be directed to the trade statistics of the next few years.

Another matter for thought is that there are very few young men learning trades in the States. The trades-unions render apprenticeship unworkable, and the supply of craftsmen has been, so far, kept up from abroad. The mechanics who cross the Atlantic are of Europe's best; and, untrammelled by oldfashioned fetters, their

dexterity, genial con developmen mechanism go-by.

and rived opuouths ining icing bles, ell as rown · the eady were usual most exion may

e are
the
eship
has
anics
pest;
their

d to

dexterity, individuality, and energy find congenial conditions in a new country, their development producing the wonders of scientific mechanism in which America is giving us the go-by.

### DAY FORTY-FIVE.

A quiet Sunday at the Clifton House Hotel on the Canadian side of the Falls of Niagara, gave us an opportunity of taking in the tout ensemble of the world-famed cataracts. Our first impression was that there was comparatively very little noise, and that the masses of falling water were not so very enormous after all, but as hour after hour we gazed out of our window, or strolled along towards the Horse Shoe Fall, the thing grew upon us, and its mighty magnificence became known to our senses.

In the evening we formed part of the congregation at a little sanctuary of the Church of England—Christ Church—and heard a sermon touching upon the state of things in Ireland preached by a stalwart Irish clergyman, whose weighty admonitions would never reach the subscribers to the baneful societies whose existence and actions he contemned.

The big was the A river, just away the eyes to the Horse Sho not showin of operatio

Having we took a crossed the side.

The brid two vehicle than its sis but is not grace and obtained for crossing it.

### DAY FORTY-SIX.

The big waterworks were still at it: there was the American Fall, on the other side of the river, just opposite our balcony, thundering away the same as yesterday; and casting our eyes to the right we observed the Canadian, or Horse Shoe Fall, still in the full fling of business, not showing the least signs of an early suspension of operations.

Having a week's work to crowd into a day, we took an early advantage of daylight and crossed the Suspension Bridge to the American side.

The bridge has but one carriage way, so that two vehicles cannot pass. It is much longer than its sister structure at Clifton, in England, but is not nearly so high above the water. For grace and lightness it is unsurpassed, and we obtained favourable views of both falls in crossing it. Later on we ascended one of its

Iotel gara, tout Our

es of after

I orse l its

ngreh of
rmon
land
rhose
the

hose

towers by the elevator within, the extra hundred and twenty feet altitude giving a corresponding extension of the prospect.

Sight-seeing by machinery is now one of the features of travel, and very soon doubtless the Rigi railway and the Niagara elevators will be followed by a "lift" that will drop stage and passengers right down into the Yosemite valley, and tethered balloons that will admit of the crater of Vesuvius being safely viewed without the unpleasantness of being carried to the summit upon the crossed arms of two odorous bearers.

The absence of pedlars, advertisements, and other kindred defilements which we expected to find was gratifying. Possibly the notoriety that the "the falls" obtained as a grand spot of nature particularly disfigured by greed of Mammon, had led the authorities to cause the evil to be minimized. There was no lack, however, of devices for extracting coin from visitors for proffered services of guides, rentage for a few moments' occupancy of points of vantage, and for articles of vertu made by Indians and otherwise.

At the same time it must be admitted that

the four n
beginning
the Whirl
have been
made and
the pleasu
visitors.
not be sta
one side a
is very irr
in respons
two," with

with as mi

reply of a

"Two pen

The surregion fying (because proper. It of, the isle falling mass were unloof bridges supported as wonderf of the showashing of

ndred nding

of the

s the ill be and alley,

f the hout the

orous

and ected riety ot of

d of the lack, from

tage

lians

that

the four miles on each side of the river, from the beginning of the Rapids towards Lake Erie, to the Whirlpool away below the railway bridge, have been well taken in hand and every point made and kept up in a condition favourable to the pleasure and comfort of the multitudinous visitors. Pity it is that such a locality should not be state-endowed by the Americans on the one side and the Canadians on the other, for it is very irritating to be met every few minutes, in response to the enquiry "How much for two," with the answer "Whan dollar" given with as much indifference as is thrown into the reply of a collector of Thames steamboat fares "Two pence."

The surroundings generally were more gratifying (because more unexpected) than the falls proper. The easy access to, and rustic beauty of, the islets and rocks in the very middle of the falling masses of water, both above and below, were unlooked for and delightful. The number of bridges suspended from island to island, or supported upon bits of rock in mid-stream, was as wonderful as their indestructibility and that of the shores which withstood the unceasing washing of the flood hurled against them.

The American Fall is separated from the Horse Shoe Fall by Goat Island with its satellites Luna Island (which is on the edge, and cuts off a strip of water sometimes called the Centre Fall), and the Three Sisters, which are behind. We viewed the American Fall, at both corners, from above—the platforms quite overhanging the cataract—and from below, but declined to go into the Cave of the Winds underneath the glassy sheet. At the Canadian side we went to the upper edge of the Horse This fall we found to justify its name more than we had anticipated. It is not merely a semi-circle, but a deeply indented curve, the ledge of rock over which the river precipitates itself not having worn away so much next the shores as towards the centre of the stream. A recent falling away of a piece of rock had interfered with the symmetry of the "shoe": another such a wearing-away, and future generations may have to find another name for the fall—possibly founded upon its resemblance to the letter V. Even the apparently straight American Fall (when seen from across the river), falls back considerably in the middle when observed from close to and end on.

The berfalls, the interpretation of the berfalls, the interpretation of the beneath of the beneath of the property of the property of the beneath of the

A drive still further apids. The and the transpood part of exploration constructed us from the the mainla impetuous whence we the pretty the famous of the cotta the natural

n the th its edge, called which all, at quite v. but Vinds adian Horse name not ented river y so tre of piece f the and other n its apfrom 1 the

l on.

The best view of the whole, taking in both falls, the islands, and rapids, is from a slightly-built bridge from Goat Island to where the Terrapin Tower (familiar in pictures) stood until removed, as being considered unsafe. Here we stood, in the midst of the drenching spray; far beneath us was the seething cauldron; while from up the river the coming waters rushed, as "rapids," like angry waves of the sea, intent upon sweeping away our tottering foothold, and dashing it and us into the roaring abyss below!

A drive up stream along the Canadian shore still further disclosed the grandeur of these The road formerly took a turn inland, rapids. and the traveller lost sight of the river during a good part of the journey to the farthest point of exploration—the Burning Spring; but a recently constructed series of picturesque bridges carried us from the shore to Cedar Island, from there to the mainland again, and once more across the impetuous current to the Clark Hill Islands, whence we crossed the final suspension bridge to the pretty cottage on the river bank, enclosing the famous spring. The sight from the verandah of the cottage was of far more importance than the natural phenomenon within. The hurrying

waters leapt from ledge to ledge of the shelving river-bed, forming series of cascades and long Here and there were lines of angry foam. trunks of large trees and portions of rafts of hewn timber, which had broken away from the upper river near to Lake Erie, and were now perched in fantastic positions upon rocks in the midst of the rapids—looking like the ribs of vessels that had been wrecked upon ocean-beaten reefs—ready to be sent over the falls when dislodged from their holding-places by the next increment to the flood. The quantity of wood in sight in this manner was astonishing, and it seemed wonderful how the slender wooden bridges and the slight embankments protecting the edges of the islands and roadways were not destroyed by the torrent-borne débris. The fast rushing of visible miles of broken water had a fascinating effect: at one point it passed our feet at the rate of twenty-seven miles an hour; a little to the right it came on at thirty-three; and, passing down from us to the left, took an extra plunge at a speed of forty miles per hour!

The spring that was the last of the show places at this side of the water was made to come into a well in the centre of a room, and a cone which bubbling a gave forth to be sulpl collector w continued gas on the fatuus that allowed its

About narrows, the (which is so falls that becomes terminating whirlpool. opposing larunning passed few yards dips under and having beyond and pretty but Lake Ontar

The so-ca the top of t

long were fts of n the now n the bs of peaten when next wood and it ooden ecting re not ne fast had a ir feet ur; a three; ok an hour! show de to

and a

elving

cone which collected the vapour emerging from its bubbling volume culminated in a burner that gave forth a flame like coal gas. It was stated to be sulphurated hydrogen gas, and when the collector was removed from the spring the flame continued at the burner for twenty minutes, the gas on the surface of the water forming an *ignisfatuus* that would presumably go on for ever if allowed its natural course.

About two miles below the falls the river narrows, the consequence being that the stream (which is so marvellously still at the foot of the falls that ferry-boats regularly traverse it) becomes turbulently rapid, the commotion terminating, at a right-angle bend, in a whirlpool. Here the water, encountering the opposing bank, turns back again, but after running parallel with the down stream for a few yards in the reverse direction, suddenly dips under the surface-current at a sharp angle, and having thus formed a loop, comes up beyond and meanders away quietly through a pretty but somewhat commonplace gorge to Lake Ontario.

The so-called "perpendicular railroad" from the top of the cliff to the edge of the whirlpool

(four hundred feet down the incline) was a curiosity to us, no motive-power being visible. We were conducted to the rear of the little break-cabin at the summit and saw a wheel over which was suspended an endless chain of buckets after the manner of a dredger. were a hundred and sixty-eight of these buckets, which hung down into a cleft of the rock. There were always fifty-four of them full of water, while a like number were coming up The supply came from a little trickling rill that filled one bucket at a time. Five persons could be drawn up by this simple contrivance—the invention of the proprietor. The Whirlpool Cottage must be a melancholy place to live at, for the numerous bodies of suicides and persons drowned by accident at, and for miles above, the falls, all come to the surface at this spot, and gyrate upon the inland Charybdis until brought to the shore.

After a passed) the arrived at a hundred features is the lake ( shore, when during the out " life. is effective, cultivated a of paving o be perfect l sidewalks, upon wher sistent with

A promir the "Four was a visible. little wheel rain of There rock. full of ng up ickling

Five simple orietor. ncholy dies of at, and surface inland

## DAY FORTY-SEVEN.

After a ride of three hours by rail, having passed the town of Hamilton about noon, we arrived at Toronto, a well-built city of nearly a hundred thousand inhabitants. One of its features is a long strip of an island lying out in the lake (Ontario) about two miles from the shore, where many of the Torontonians reside during the summer, leading a kind of "camping out" life. The lake-side situation of Toronto is effective, and the country around is highly cultivated and picturesque. An utter absence of paving or macadam causes all the streets to be perfect bogs in wet weather, and the wooden sidewalks, although cleanly, and good to walk upon where not worn into holes, are not consistent with the pretensions of the architecture.

A prominent part of the town is spoken of as the "Four Ations." This appellation was explained to us by the fact of the corner buildings being respectively the Government House, Upper Canada College, a Scottish Presbyterian Church, and—a public house; some local wag having immortalized them as Legislation, Education, Salvation, and D—ation. He must have been an irreverent and rabid teetotaler, or else he would have managed short of having recourse to profane language by making the fourth word Intoxication, or, better still, Liquidation.

We did not see more than the solid brick exterior of the educational institution mentioned; but were shown over the University of Toronto, a pleasing gray rubble building of true Norman architecture with bold facings of a lighter coloured stone, forming three sides of a quadrangle. The natural history museum and handsome well-stocked library were exceedingly well arranged. In the lecture hall we saw from the gallery some dozens of male students—and one female—grinding away at formidable-looking "papers," which were handed in as fast as completed to the examiners sitting stern and awe-inspiring on the dais at the farther end of the room.

The Ur well-woods monument fellow volu Fenian rai column su Britannia, as it is by

Another it would modern bu Presbyteria of Toronto the average it will shor pavements, trees and rank for be population

Two more respectively tive sides of position of and Lower of their size other part of their size of their size other part of their size of their size of the size of their size of the size of their size of the size of the

ldings House. terian l wag ation, He rabid

short re by better

brick oned; ronto, rman ghter of a 1 and ingly from -and lookist as

and

nd of

The University building is surrounded by a well-wooded park which contains an interesting monument erected by the students to their fellow volunteers who fell in repelling the Fenian raids of 1866. It is a massive stone column surmounted by a colossal statue of Britannia, and looks very handsome surrounded as it is by sombre-hued evergreens.

Another example of pure Norman style that it would be difficult to find excelled among modern buildings in Europe, is St. Andrew's Presbyterian Church; in fact the public edifices of Toronto struck us as being decidedly above the average for a place of its size. Doubtless it will shortly mend its ways in the matter of pavements, when, with its handsome shadetrees and well laid-out plots, it will take that rank for beauty, which, as being second in population to Montreal, might be expected of it.

Two morning dailies, the Globe and the Mail respectively, represent the Liberal and Conservative sides of Dominion politics, and enjoy the position of metropolitan organs in both Upper and Lower Canada, there being no newspapers of their size and importance published in any

other part of the Dominion.

An evening spent under the hospitable roof of the Toronto Club, besides being enjoyable, was very instructive; for, it being the eve of a general election, the neutral ground of a sociable institution gave a valuable opportunity to a stranger of hearing the merits and demerits of both sides, and of taking in a general impression of the politics of the day.

Toronto must not be left without mention being made of its valuable zoological collection, for, in addition to the usual menagerie of living wonders, there was a dead whale which had been rendered imperishable by being mummified in a most perfect manner. It was proved by a scientifically accurate method of computation to have lived and roamed in the ocean for upwards of four centuries, and in its present dried up state weighed ten tons.

The Quee of the day Canada was upon its pr proper style

All busine were fired, everybody be a jolly head difficulty the through the railway static and when we safely on be before the lewith a sufficient

festooned, ev

oof of , was of a ciable to a rits of ession

ention ection, living I been d in a by a ion to wards ed up

# DAY FORTY-EIGHT.

The Queen's birthday. Many happy returns of the day to her Most Gracious Majesty! Canada was en fête. They celebrate the day upon its proper date here, and celebrate it in

proper style, too.

All business was suspended, bells rang, cannons were fired, bunting flew, bands played, and everybody behaved in such a manner as to have a jolly headache next morning. It was with difficulty that we travel—intent people got through the giddy throng at the miserable railway station and procured a seat in the train; and when we did get ourselves and packages safely on board, it was an hour behind time before the loyal holiday-makers were provided with a sufficient number of extra cars; and the festooned, evergreened, and ribbon-ornamented

locomotives dragged their heavy freight of light-hearted people along the railway that skirted the lake to Kingston, where, later in the day, we took steamer on the river St. Lawrence for Montreal.

Queen's weather still favoured us as we entered that reach of the noble river, called the Lake of the Thousand Islands. For forty miles we threaded these seventeen hundred (exact official figures 1692) "islands," passing so near to many of them that a biscuit could be thrown across into the water beyond. It will thus be seen that some are but little patches; but all bear luxuriant vegetation; and some are many The silvery streaks and miles in extent. broader channels of water form labyrinths which are a paradise for waterfowl, and for their natural enemy—the sportsman. Monotonously similar white lighthouses mark out the deep water channel, and, if not picturesquely diverse in their own construction, serve to agreeably diversify the sameness of land and water and greenery and rock through which the traveller sails along.

Among splendid villas at Alexandra Bay was one which we delighted to honour—the seat of Mr Pullma had added journey.

Suddenl where the of from t missing may we retired as delightf any glorio delights at day.

lightcirted day, ce for

s we d the miles exact near rown us be ut all many and inths their ously deep verse eably r and veller

> was eat of

Mr Pullman; whose invention, the palace car, had added so much to the comfort of our journey.

Suddenly we came upon the open water, where the majestic river flows on of a breadth of from two to three miles; and, doubtless missing many delightful views in the darkness, we retired to our berths, where slumbers quite as delightful to us under the circumstances as any glorious prospect, prepared us for fresh delights at the rising of the morrow's orb of day.

#### DAY FORTY-NINE.

Before arriving at Montreal for breakfast we experienced the remarkable sensation of "shooting the rapids." Previous to the year 1840 it had been noticed that rafts of timber drifted nine miles in forty minutes, and watching their course it was determined to try it with a steamer. The bold experiment succeeded and serious accidents have been unknown. The upward voyages are performed by canals and locks, but the downward passage is made through Nature's waterway under the guidance of Indian pilots. At the time of our "shooting" the river was swollen, a circumstance which, while adding zest to the performance, was at the same time a favourable condition for safe transit, by providing a greater depth of water. It is a peculiar feeling to be going downhill by water, even while it continues

to run to ridges of rocks sti course, y correspon engines v go faster wheel wit which it a against. sidered w for us to of our pile the steer visible sig actions we and hands past the ever incre protruding sides of o rip her op No; we bows was brown torn

manner tl

akfast on of year imber vatchtry it iment been ormed assage er the of our rcumthe urable reater to be tinues to run tolerably steadily; but, as you see the ridges of white foam coming nearer, and grim rocks sticking up apparently right in your course, your heart has a tendency to come correspondingly nearer to your mouth. engines were slowed, but the boat continued to go faster and faster. Four men were at the wheel with eyes riveted upon an island ahead which it appeared certain we must be dashed against. Our breath was held while we considered which side of the island it was possible for us to shave. A glance at the stern visage of our pilot begat confidence. He spoke not to the steersmen; nor even made the slightest visible sign to them; but his senses and their actions were in as complete accord as the eyes and hands of one man. On we went, slipping past the right hand side of the island at an ever increasing speed. On either side were protruding rocks that threatened to pierce the sides of our bark. "Surely one of them must rip her open as she heels over against them!" No; we were still afloat, but close under our bows was seen a ledge, over which the dark brown torrent poured and broke into foam in a manner that no doubt formed a very pretty

picture from the shore, but to us novices in rapid-shooting seemed a fearful leap to take. "Good heavens! the steamer is broadside on; we are—lost! we are—no, we are over!" or rather we were through, for an oblique break in the ridge—to "take" which it was necessary that our vessel at the nick of time should be put partly across the stream—had admitted us to glide safely down with the rushing flood, instead of being dashed over a foaming cascade to certain destruction; and we were at length, upon a smooth swift-flowing tide, borne quickly under Stephenson's "Victoria" tubular bridge to the quay at Montreal.

The Windsor Hotel at Montreal is one of the chief glories of the Canadians. Splendidly situated and superbly finished and furnished it is indeed a comfortable and luxurious inn for the worn traveller, arriving either from a stormbuffetted Atlantic voyage, or a continental wandering by road and rail. It is not so stupendous as some of the hotels in the States, but its appointments eclipse anything of the kind in Europe. It has all the good points of our English hotels, combined with American

convenience ment " on and " rotu adaptation.

The city rear of which which pro points from and surrou drive to the the best ide The hill i (hence the for four mil reaching ir river can l on the far disappearin distant ocea plainly visi (nearly two the vastnes

Both sid Canadian the horizon the that the An conveniences—even to the "tonsorial department" on the basement. Its entrance hall and "rotunda" are unique in beauty and adaptation.

s in

ake.

on:

" or

k in

sary

1 be

d us

lood.

cade

igth,

ckly

idge

fthe

lidly

ed it

n for

orm-

ental

t so

ates.

the

ts of

rican

The city lies on a plain, immediately to the rear of which rises a hill seven hundred feet high, which provides public park, cemeteries, and points from which to view the urban district and surrounding country. We took our first drive to this desirable elevation, so as to get the best idea of the plan of the neighbourhood. The hill is very aptly named Mount Royal (hence the name of the city). Along the river for four miles stretch the streets and buildings, reaching inland about two miles. The noble river can be discerned entering the landscape on the far-away right of the spectator, and disappearing on the extreme left towards the distant ocean. Its many islands and rapids are plainly visible, and the monstre railway bridge (nearly two miles long) looks a mere toy in the vastness of the picture.

Both sides of the St. Lawrence are here Canadian territory, but away on the southern horizon the Green Mountains of Vermont show that the American Republic there holds sway.

The mountains of St. Clair, Belleisle, and Busheville, rise against the eastern sky, and to the northward is a fertile country melting away to bleak-looking hills in the direction of Labrador. The whole of the ground for many miles, particularly along the banks of the river, is covered with habitations; which, being mostly whitewashed and standing amid plots of well cultivated land and trees, give an idea of prosperity and happiness that is everywhere evident in Canada.

Descending the easily graduated slopes of the back of the hill (or mountain, as the Montreal people call it), we went on our tour of the city. The solid grey limestone presents a display of continuous substantial masonry unequalled on the North American continent; and fountains and statues are not wanting to testify to the successful efforts of the citizens to maintain the reputation of Montreal as a model city for construction and embellishment.

About half of the population being of the old French stock, and still clinging to their original Norman patois, there is as much of the French language used as English. Many of the streets are marked Rue so and so, only; while

others, as exhibited cathedral of seeing Canadians. Communio The young veils, flowe be seen o Catholic to white glov arm were silk and sa soberly cla proud. M were duly church; wl was as lig would adn gregation c sittings we galleries all imagined, up." Wha church, the

high ones w

and elting ion of many river, being ots of dea of where

Q.A

es of s the tour esents sonry nent; ng to tizens as a tent. If the their of the

while

others, as well as public notices of all kinds, are exhibited in both languages. At the French cathedral of Notre Dame we had an opportunity of seeing a large assemblage of the French Canadians, for they were gathering to the First Communion of a batch of the rising generation. The young misses were dressed in white, with veils, flowers, and gloves, all complete; as may be seen on any like occasion in the Roman Catholic towns of Europe; and the boys with white gloves and a piece of ribbon round the arm were very unattractive objects beside the silk and satin cased little queens of whom their soberly clad mothers were so conspicuously We did not wait for the service, but were duly impressed by the decoration of the church; which, being entirely of blue and gold, was as lightsome as the style of architecture To accommodate a conwould admit of. gregation of eleven hundred people, the floor sittings were supplemented by two tiers of galleries all round, excrescences which, it may be imagined, required a good deal of "lighting up." What I never saw before in a Romish church, the whole space was covered with pews: high ones with doors, just as in an old-fashioned

church at home that has escaped "restoration." This dwarfed the seeming size of the place, and gave an impression of incongruity.

The Church of the Lady of Loudres was much more a reminder of the beautiful churches of France, being a very gem of ecclesiastical

structure and adornment.

A large edifice, to be called the Cathedral of St. Peter, was in course of construction near the Windsor, after the plan of St. Peter's, at Rome. Its design included five domes and twenty chapels, and it is doubtless by the time this volume is in the hands of the reader a finished and striking example of the wealth and power of Roman Catholicism in Canada.

The Episcopal Cathedral is a unique specimen of English Gothic, and is surmounted by a spire two hundred and twenty-four feet in height.

At sunset we took our places on board a comfortable and fast river steamer for Quebec, again preferring the comfortable water-travelling to the stuffy railroad cars for which we held tickets.

The evening came in very chilly as we stood upon the spacious deck bidding good-bye to kind

friends wh see again. affection for expatiating we watched the panora formed a northern sk the tall spi the deep st as the sun horizon, lav It was not proceed do the number hundredth the great G huge St. La down to Qu was peopled had a hut evening hy upon the ra down upon masses of lu

drowned in

ation." e, and

much hes of astical

lral of ar the Rome. wenty e this

nished power

scimen spire ht.

ard a uebec, relling held

stood o kind friends whom it was unlikely we should ever Well may the people have such an see again. affection for their city and wax enthusiastic when expatiating upon its attractions, thought we, as we watched its receding cut-stone wharves, and the panorama in the rear. The "mountain" formed a dark back-ground against the pale northern sky, and the picture was filled in by the tall spires, glittering roofs and domes, and the deep still water between us and the shore, as the sun sank grandly beneath the western horizon, laving all in a sheen of burnished gold. It was not unlike a departure from Hamburg to proceed down the Elbe for the North Sea, but the number of ships here provided not a hundredth part of the forest of masts visible in the great German river. We passed one of the huge St. Lawrence rafts of lumber on its way down to Quebec. It was an acre in extent, and was peopled by men, women and children, who had a hut upon it and were chanting their evening hymn around a cheery fire blazing away upon the raft. Severe storms sometimes sweep down upon the river and play havoc with these masses of lumber, and cause their "crews" to be drowned in the angry flood.

### DAY FIFTY.

The comfort of the spacious sleeping quarters on the steam-boat cannot be described. A white, sweet, and cosy state-room was relinquished with regret as we hastened to enjoy a glorious sunrise as we neared the harbour of Quebec.

It occurred to us here to notice that in all the sleeping places we had been in, whether on board of steamers or cars, or elsewhere since we left home, the utmost cleanliness of domestic arrangements had been conspicuous. Charles Waterton, the famous naturalist, records with satisfaction that during his American travels in 1824 he only found "one bug between Buffalo and Quebec": we were proud to be able to say that that was the exact number of this interesting natural history specimen which crossed our path during the whole of our round: only ONE—but he was a whopper.

The river had narrowed, and on either side

was bordere and dotted larger build wretched oc in the stream whole of the flying the N cases betoke British prop to the fore Plimsoll ren longer to pl nevertheless nationality curiosities. from the gall we threaded savoury mea of the day. keeping und everlasting le stems show obstruction i they had b

relentless gri
The north

was bordered by high banks covered with trees, and dotted with neat cottages and clusters of larger buildings. A few scores of the most wretched ocean-going craft afloat were anchored in the stream awaiting cargoes of timber. The whole of them were barques, and most of them flying the Norwegian flag. Their build in some cases betokened that they had at one time been British property, having very likely been sold to the foreigner for an old song when Mr Plimsoll rendered it impossible for them any longer to ply as English vessels. There were nevertheless a considerable number of our own nationality among the fleet of old maritime curiosities. The tars were astir, and the smoke from the galley fires and the redolent odours as we threaded our way through them told that a savoury meal was about to preface the labours of the day. Windwill pumps were at work, keeping under the water in the holds from the everlasting leaks in the old tubs, and splintered stems showed how the ice had offered obstruction in the Gulf of St. Lawrence, where they had been more or less delayed in its relentless grip.

The north-west bank of the river assumed the

white, d with s sun-

all the board re left range-terton, faction te only ebec": at was natural during

r side

ne was

form of a large tongue of land, getting higher and higher until it culminated in Cape Diamond, crowned with the vast fortifications forming the Citadel of Quebec. The fortress from the river looked like Gibraltar, a designation which we afterwards learned had often been applied to it.

Landing at the Lower Town we found ourselves in old French-looking streets, and might have been in Dieppe or Rouen; while the cries of "Voiture Monsieur" and "Vant a carriage?" showed that we were in a mongrel country as to the language. The population is nine-tenths French-Canadian, the language used in the lawcourts and written and printed being the French of to-day, but the spoken "garbage" (as our intelligent and useful cab driver called it) is boasted of as not being a patois, but the polite French of the age of the colonization of Canada. There is a colour of probability about this, but doubtless the "polite" language has become somewhat corrupted. It struck us as if a colony of English descent were to be speaking in the "vulgar tongue" of the day when the Bible was translated into the Authorized Version.

The quie after the brithe only pretensions It contains The neighbor with a thrithree towns South Queb Lawrence, but munities.

Ascending within the which are boones. Two, upon the site Patrick, were to time-conso did others. The king's above the real Marquis of I for the Prin having left I The prospect which is obtained.

g higher Diamond, forming from the on which applied

ind ourd might the cries rriage?" untry as e-tenths the lawe French (as our ed it) is but the zation of ty about rage has ruck us re to be the day nto the

The quiet dreamy life was almost stifling after the briskness of the Yankees. Quebec is the only place in North America of any pretensions that is going back in population. It contains about fifty thousand inhabitants. The neighbourhood, however, is thickly peopled with a thrifty and easily satisfied people, the three towns of Point Levi, New Liverpool, and South Quebec, on the opposite bank of the St. Lawrence, being steady-going prosperous communities.

Ascending to the Upper Town we were within the walled city, the original gates of which are being replaced by appropriate new ones. Two, the Kent Gate and Dufferin Gate, upon the sites of the ancient St. Louis and St. Patrick, were completed. Better to have kept to time-consecrated names we thought, and so did others to whom we made the observation. The king's bastion crowns the Citadel just above the residence of the Governor General, the Marquis of Lorne, which was just being prepared for the Princess Louise and his lordship; they having left Liverpool that day in the Sarmatian. The prospect is grand, being similar to that which is obtained from an unrivalled promenade

a little beneath, formed by Durham Terrace and Dufferin Terrace. There can be no denying that this outlook is the finest of its kind in the world. That from the Hoe at Plymouth resembles it in many features.

The St. Charles river joins its majestic compeer at the foot of the eminence, and right across the larger stream, to the left, lies the Island of Orleans, which, for a length of twenty miles, divides its waters into reaches of lake-like silver, in which the picturesque banks are clearly reflected.

The many striking churches, numeries, colleges, etc., and the shining roofs of many of the buildings, added to the richness of the scene. Behind the Citadel lie the historic Plains of Abraham, and here we touched the miserable column with which a grateful nation commemorates the deeds and death of gallant General Wolfe, who fell on this spot in the moment of his victory over the French General Montcalm. The monument is a comparatively new one, replacing the original which had been carried away in chippings by Vandals of tourists.

On the road to the Falls of Montmorenci we were among trees of old growth, and the cleanly

villages we the dogs ha case the las load). Itbrutality t Patches of road, and adjacent l foliage, a co Queen's gra after crossin selves at th the falls c brought us its islands. of water fel emptied int a mile in 1 stream bel that the n disappears i is, however indeed pitch that might the centre of

rivers close

race and denying d in the lymouth

ic comnd right lies the twenty ake-like nks are

inneries,
many of
of the
historic
hed the
l nation
gallant
in the
General
aratively
nad been
tourists.
renci we
e cleanly

villages were essentially of Normandy, even to the dogs harnessed to the heavy barrows (in one case the lazy man sitting upon the top of the It was sad to see this unthinking brutality transplanted to a new Continent. Patches of snow still lay in valleys close by the road, and could be seen not far up on the adjacent hills. We passed, embowered in foliage, a cottage where the Duke of Kent, the Queen's grandfather, once spent a summer, and, after crossing a bridge over a ravine, found ourselves at the entrance to the grounds from which the falls could be inspected. A sylvan walk brought us once more in sight of the river and its islands, and sharp to our right a fine column of water fell two hundred feet into a basin that emptied into the river by a channel a quarter of a mile in length. The placidity of the short stream below has led to the supposition that the main body of the water of the fall disappears into the bowels of the earth. is, however, not so. The falling water does indeed pitch into a hole at the foot in a manner that might cause you to think it was going to the centre of the globe, but the stillness of the rivers close up to the foot of Niagara, and other

cataracts, prove that the greater part of the descended fluid is carried away in currents beneath the surface.

Towers at either side of the top of the cliff are the remains of a suspension bridge which, prior to 1856, spanned the chasm. Its history is evidence that these pieces of "engineering" are not everlasting, and gives force to the objection that some nervous people have to trusting themselves to their frail-looking support. A carriage with three occupants was crossing it, when it gave way; and horses and all went away with the spray, and not a vestige of the equipage or its occupants was ever seen again. This incident gave strength to (if it did not originate) the blind tradition as to the bottomless cauldron, but doubtless the bodies and the shattered vehicle would not come to the surface until far on their way to the all devouring ocean.

steamship as she was one of the usual) del sailing was was in this from the during the No port in scene to ti the spires instances c in the sun from shore old ) barque Norway, E lazily at a tugs from n

We had

of the

the cliff which. history eering " to the o trustsupport. crossing all went e of the n again. did not bottomies and to the the all

### DAY FIFTY-ONE.

We had been told to be on board of the good steamship Circassian at half-past eight sharp, as she was sure to be under weigh at nine; but one of those inevitable (one might almost say usual) delays occurred by which our actual sailing was half an hour past noon. was in this case not grudged by us, as the view from the buoys in the broad St. Lawrence during the bright forenoon was magnificent. No port in the world can show such a departing scene to travellers under such circumstances: the spires and roofs of Quebec-in very many instances covered with burnished tin-glittered in the sun; the busy steam ferryboats plying from shore to shore; and the crankey ice-beaten old barques that had recently arrived from Norway, England, and other countries, lying lazily at anchor, or being towed by snorting tugs from mid-stream to their loading-berths.

Three busy towns spread their populous borders along the southern bank, forty miles behind which commences the territory of the United States. Ship-building was proceeding to the extent of half-a-dozen wooden vessels in various stages of construction, some masted and almost ready for launching, and others just showing the gaunt ribs of their timbers, bare, or

partially covered with planking.

As we proceeded down stream with the Island of Orleans to our left, the banks on both sides continued dotted with white houses, which occasionally formed clusters amounting to villages and towns. This continuation of thickly inhabited country for two hundred miles down was a matter of surprise. were patches of snow remaining on the hill sides, not very high above the water, and as the afternoon wore on the temperature became The widening anything but summer-like. river was perfectly bare of any craft but our own and the lightships which now and then appeared, as did trim lighthouses perched upon rocky islets, marking the navigable channel in the watery waste of (before nightfall) twenty miles across. Hundreds of white porpoises

turned over. than 1 and t semicir porker noticed men ha epidem dreds buried Such v there quaran station picture other were h gaged parenta

On t rising i washed Anne dwhere 1 of the

of the eding sels in d and just are, or h the both which ag to on of andred There

e hill

nd as

ecame

dening

oulous

miles

at our
I then
d upon
nnel in
twenty

rpoises

turned their repulsive, shark-like bodies slowly over, their movements being more deliberate than those of their darker coloured brethren, and the fin not appearing during semicircular progress common to the marine porker of all waters. Thirty miles down we noticed Grosse Island, where fleets of merchantmen have been long detained in times of serious epidemics, in the olden days, and where hundreds of gallant seamen have died and been buried beneath its patch of emerald sward. Such visitations are now rare, and this evening there was only one solitary ship lying in quarantine opposite the lonely little "health station." Six miles further down were the picturesque Crane, and Goose, and half-a-dozen other islands, where wild birds of all sizes were hovering around—their mates being engaged in the duties and pleasures of birdparentage, this being a favourite breeding place.

On the north bank could be distinctly seen, rising majestically from the rest of the white-washed buildings forming the village of Ste. Anne de Beaupré, the noted church of that ilk, where miraculous cures are effected by the relics of the saint which are exhibited at morning

mass: so, in remote nooks by New World rivers, as in the Old World vales and forests, does that faith which will remove mountains, cause bodies to be healed, and possibly souls to be benefitted, by implicit confidence in, and reliance upon, the efficacy of the medium that presents itself to the claimants for relief.

The bold promontory of Cape Tourment and the frowning peaks of Cape Rouge and Cape Gribanne intensified the closing shades of evening, and formed a fine contrast to the bright sky in which the moon presently shone forth with welcome effulgence. As her lunar majesty would attain to full illuminating power during our voyage we comforted ourselves with the reflection that we should be troubled with very little darkness—an agreeable prospect, as rumours were rife as to the prevalence of ice to be guarded against as we approached the ocean.

About midnight we touched at Rimouski, and took on board the mails and some passengers from New Brunswick and Nova Scotia; and also the latest mail-bags from Canada, which left Montreal, Quebec, &c., by rail, some hours later than those which were put on board at the commencement of our voyage.

The last shores of river was i dimly disc coast and The grim of de Monts, direction a ward cours of the Pro between its desert islar Gulf of St. us in the f with occas presaged a

We hea

rivers, s that bodies fitted, n, the

it and

Cape
les of
bright
forth
najesty
during
h the
h very
et, as
ice to
ocean.
ki, and
engers
; and

which

hours

at the

## DAY FIFTY-TWO.

The last sight we had at one time of the two shores of the grand British North American river was in the early morning, when we could dimly discern Point de Monts on the northern coast and Cape Chatte on the opposite side. The grim cold-looking land took, beyond Point de Monts, a northward turn, and we had in that direction an open sea view. Taking a southward course, our vessel rounded the great shoulder of the Province of Quebec, and after passing between its eastern point, Cape Rosier, and the desert island of Anticosti, we were fairly in the Gulf of St. Lawrence. A biting east wind met us in the face, and showers of rain and sleet. with occasional masses of soft floating ice, presaged anything but a genial passage.

We headed for the channel between the western extremity of the island of Newfoundland,

Cape Ray, and Cape Breton on the mainland of Nova Scotia; it being considered that in this unusually backward spring it was yet too early to use the ordinary summer course to the north of Newfoundland, through the Straits of Belleisle. (There is a still more northerly and shorter route, between Anticosti and Labrador, but its navigation by large ocean steamers had been discontinued; several losses of vessels having occurred among its dangerous shoals, the ill-fated steamer North Briton, with many lives, being one of them.)

Things were getting shaken down on board our well-appointed ship, and the two score each of male and female saloon passengers now began to group in those mysterious coteries into which the heterogenous concatenation of human units on board ship inevitably resolves itself. Divine service at ten thirty (it was Whit Sunday) brought together nearly all the first-class passengers, and many from the "intermediate" and steerage. Abbreviated Common Prayer was read by a clergyman of the Church of England. The ordinary Morning Service was judiciously shortened for the occasion, but might have been further curtailed by the

omission o unconsecra no violation was by th was secure " aggrieve perversity his cloth he in an unn "creed" v want of denomination responded sponding 1 does not t doubt peris to deny to repeat the they find co of the Engli nor to ques and sincere regarding it do say tha the clergy s

do all they

nland of in this oo early, e north raits of rly and abrador, ers had vessels pals, the ny lives,

ore each
v began
o which
an units
Divine
Sunday)
rst-class
nediate"

n board

Prayer urch of ice was on, but by the omission of the Athenasian Creed. In our unconsecrated sanctuary there would have been no violation of the rubric (any more than there was by the other omissions), and the parson was secure from being brought to book by any "aggrieved parishioner"; but with that perversity so unfortunately characteristic of his cloth he read (some ill-natured persons said in an unmistakeable tone of triumph) the "creed" with the debateable clauses. want of taste in a mixed company of all denominations and shades of opinion was responded to by nearly all present not responding to the affirmations that he who does not think as we think "shall without doubt perish everlastingly." I am not going to deny to my fellow Churchmen the right to repeat the words and mentally qualify them as they find compatible with their understanding of the English language and Christian charity; nor to question the reasoning by which erudite and sincere divines reconcile their obligation regarding its use with their consciences; but I do say that it is too bad that so many of the clergy should, whenever opportunity offers, do all they can to put weapons into the hands

of the enemies of their Church, and to place at a disadvantage those lay champions without whose help, politically, socially, and financially, the Establishment, as such, would assuredly go to the wall.

In marked contrast to this good man's view of his duty (which, be it understood, we canvassed not in a reviling spirit, but as fellow-strivers to do good) was that of the other minister on board, a Presbyterian. In the evening he was invited to read the lesson and preach, and took for his text, "If He had not come." His sermon was a simple gospel discourse; not touching upon the doctrinal points which different workers in the vineyard find it useful or indispensable to interpret in different ways according to their several fields of labour.

Mr Holyoake and the Rev. Newman Hall in their American books regret that the religious services on board the Atlantic liners should, as a regulation, be those of the Book of Common Prayer. This is allowing their prejudices to warp their judgment; for in a congregation in which members of the Church of England or its American sister nearly always outnumber those of any other, or no, denomination, and where

the captain officiate, wh that a "li enjoined?

place at without ancially, redly go

in's view anvassed rivers to lister on g he was and took." His e; not which it useful at ways

r.
Hall in religious tould, as Common dices to ration in a dor its er those I where

the captain or other layman frequently has to officiate, what more desirable arrangement than that a "liturgy of sound words" should be enjoined?

### DAY FIFTY-THREE.

Soon after midnight I was awakened by a shock to the vessel, and a sound of something more than the ordinary splash of the water along There could be no mistaking that we her sides. were in contact with floes of ice, and a visit to the deck put it beyond all doubt. Patches of white spread as far as could be seen in the shower of sleet, and as the steamer's bow slowly parted the drifting masses they sparkled with stars of phosphorus, and passed away to the A sailing ship was going northward, having the ice and wind with her; otherwise there was nothing in sight excepting the heaps and lumps of ice, some of which were five feet out of the water. The moon was of little service, owing to the heavy curtains of snow-laden clouds.

The captain expressing hopes that no heavier

obstruction of the bitter ice continued noise being concussion, a encountered. and so had le settled down Captain Smin not a partic Parisian, who night, had me space of time with no serioof Great care

not break the look-out saw the engines ugly custome for next to cautiously was as quickly as before breakf we rounded (

direction for

most of a gro

obstruction would be met with, I turned in out of the bitter blast. During the darkness the ice continued to grate past the ship, the grinding noise being varied every now and then by a concussion, as a larger obstacle than usual was encountered. The wind was dead in our teeth and so had loosened the accumulation that had settled down upon the shores of Cape Breton. Captain Smith said that on his outward passage not a particle of ice had been seen, and the Parisian, which we passed during the previous night, had made her voyage from Liverpool in a space of time that showed that she had met with no serious hindrance.

Great care was taken that pieces of ice should not break the propeller. When the men on the look-out saw a "snag" of dangerous size ahead the engines were slowed or stopped until the ugly customer glided past, then full speed again, for next to the importance of proceeding cautiously was that of getting out of the pack as quickly as possible. This was accomplished before breakfast-time, and during the forenoon we rounded Cape Ray, and stood in an easterly direction for the Island of St. Pierre, the southermost of a group of French islets on the banks of

ned by a omething ater along g that we visit to atches of n in the ow slowly cled with ry to the orthward. otherwise he heaps five feet le service. now-laden

o heavier

Newfoundland. The wind blowing stifly from the south (the direction of the Gulf Stream) it was warmer, and although the rain ceased, only occasional glimpses of the Newfoundland coast could be had through the driving "banks" of fog.

The win rain served that we could however, a

During thave been it proved to more came treacherous the surface very bad to ance in com

The ocean real earnest siderably that aspect of a Ominous gar

until close u

stifly from Stream) it ased, only land coast banks" of

## DAY FIFTY-FOUR.

The wind being south-south-west a gentle rain served to modify the density of the fog so that we could keep on going at full speed, having, however, a very sharp look-out.

During the afternoon I espied what might have been a sail looming through the mist, but it proved to be a huge iceberg. Twenty-two more came rapidly into sight, besides numerous treacherous pieces that were just awash with the surface of the water. These customers were very bad to discern, as they had every appearance in common with the white crests of foam until close under our bows.

The ocean-roll having now begun to be felt in real earnest, our company at dinner was considerably thinned, the tables presenting the aspect of a decimated regiment after a battle. Ominous gaps occurred in the ranks, and empty

chairs told of many a pitiable case of mal de mer. As the meal progressed, others who had bravely faced the soup, and perchance made a bold charge at the entrées, had to beat a more or less graceful retreat, until only those remained who were happily destined to escape the dire infliction altogether, for the motion was such as to test the most stubborn of gastronomic arrangements.

One doughty old gentleman made a grand effort to get through to dessert, but succumbed at last and joined the majority, much to the sorrow of his neighbour, who expressed commiseration which might have been most heartfelt. The reason of this deep concern eked out afterwards: the afflicted one and the disinterested commiserator occupied the same state-room.

All kinds of preventives, remedies, and contrivances, were produced to combat the squeamy malady, and it was noticeable that those who had the most "infallible" specifics were the first to become victims. The ship's doctor had very few opportunities of administering his own particular nostrum, among so many devices. A good lady who carried a small cask

of pills "of in the har who had to the fumes was discovered condition, was worse

The sur cloud, and away upor of aurora as many size, were fulness for directly wi for the ni sickness be versation Captain Sn to look forv us safely t navigation, look-out at on the pilot of mal de
who had
e made a
at a more
remained
the dire
as such as
stronomic

a grand uccumbed the to the dommi-heartfelt. eked out the dishe same

lies, and nbat the able that 'specifics 'he ship's lministerso many mall cask

of pills "one to be taken every hour" was early in the hands of the stewardess; and the man who had to inhale from a pocket handkerchief the fumes from so many drops of a certain liquid was discovered in the smoke room in a comatose condition, so that the last state of that man was worse than the first.

The sun set and the moon rose without a cloud, and night closed in as we were fairly away upon the Atlantic Ocean. Bright flashes of aurora illuminated the northern sky, and many as nine bergs, all of immense size, were in close view at one time. Thankfulness for such favourable weather and a wind directly with us filled our hearts as we retired for the night, even the sufferers from seasickness being cheered by the reassuring conversation of our merry, confidence-inspiring, Captain Smith. He and his trusty officers had to look forward to an anxious night in guiding us safely through the dangers of the intricate navigation, two men being constantly on the look-out at the mast-head, in addition to those on the pilot-bridge and at the bow.

## DAY FIFTY-FIVE.

The morning report was that the night had continued clear, and the Circassian had threaded her way through sixty icebergs in the first watch alone. As there were twenty within range of vision when we went on deck, and we were rarely with fewer than this number in sight during the remainder of the day, the reckoning of a fellow-passenger, that we saw in all a hundred and ninety-five, what he called floating mountains and islands of ice, would not be over the mark. The smaller pieces could be numbered by thousands. Our commander assured us that he had never fallen in with such a number of bergs, nor so large.

The day continued serene, and almost warm, in spite of the cooling effect of the refrigerating strangers; and the wind kept on blowing from the west, with a rolling sea.

This d ever spen ecstacies. all but th throng on were spel icy mons such circu immunity time. Th of white. dimension latter was at one e extremity idea of require th is such to of subjects out benui embarrassi

The hue light or fin beauty, who the memor I have r

This day was by far the most enjoyable I ever spent upon the ocean. All on board were in ecstacies, a feeling which spread to the invalids, all but the very weakest of whom joined the throng on the deck, who, as the hours sped by, were spell-bound by the glorious procession of icy monsters. To see such a sight under such circumstances of comfort and comparative immunity from danger was an event of a life-The blue sea was studded with masses of white, from the size of an orange to the dimensions and shape of Heligoland. latter was complete, even to the shelving beach at one end and the lighthouse at the other No word-picture can convey an extremity. idea of the splendid spectacle. It would require the pencil of a master artist, and how is such to obtain "sittings" from such a series of subjects as were presented to our gaze, without benumbed fingers and frozen pigments embarrassing his depicture?

The hues of walls of ice with a strong sunlight or fine moonlight upon them have a unique beauty, which, while remaining for a lifetime in the memory of the beholder, baffle all description. I have read, and been thankful for, the

threaded the first y within k, and we umber in day, the we saw in he called would not ces could ommander with such

ost warm, frigerating wing from

entrancing sentences in which graphic writers have—withal faintly—conveyed to the reader the effects of glacier scenery, but to my mind nothing on earth so defies the pen and the tongue as the colours of solid ice. The shapes are easier to deal with, and I will instance some of the most remarkable of those we saw. moonlight we had Jedburgh Abbey, and a slice cut off Beachy Head; in these cases size and whiteness being taken into account as well as shape. It must be understood that the bulk below-water far exceeds the visible mass, and that this accounts for the ponderous steadiness of the towering blocks, the waves dashing against their base and wearing out caves just as along a coast of rocky cliffs.

In the daylight panorama we picked out the Bass Rock, upon which were two seals and a polar bear, which were declared by enthusiastic observers to move about; others, however, declared that the supposed animals were nothing more lively than knobs of the frozen mass, which, as the steamer moved on, occupied different relative positions in the field of the beholder's vision! There was a sofa upon which Hereules might have reclined to cool' himself,

not omitt upon if he slumbers. numerous, ng to fa uttering s York Mins old St. Al

The mo to the eye fold size) farm-house farmer, his together constitutes "toy" had and the ro to the end astonishing cf the root melting eff dropping re of a snowy the warm frigid surfa Some of



writers
reader
y mind
and the
shapes
nce some
aw. By
l a slice
size and
well as
he bulk
ass, and
teadiness
dashing
s just as

l out the
ls and a
thusiastic
however,
e nothing
en mass,
occupied
ld of the
oon which
himself,

not omitting a footstool for his huge foot to rest upon if he dropped a leg overboard in his chilly slumbers. Churches and cathedrals were numerous, and were variously christened according to fancy; some of the fair voyageurs uttering such ejeculations as "Oh, isn't that York Minster!" "Isn't that the image of dear old St. Albans!"

The most true of any of the representations to the eye of the writer, was a model (a hundredfold size) of one of the steep-pitched roofed farm-houses of Holstein—one of those where the farmer, his household, and live stock all dwell together beneath the big thatch which constitutes granary and curing room. This "toy" had a chimney in the middle of the roof, and the roof actually had eaves. As we passed to the end the correct angles of the gable were astonishing. These phenomena and the evenness cf the roof were to be accounted for by the melting effects of the sun, the regularity of the dropping resulting therefrom, and the settling of a snowy fleece upon the slopes by reason of the warm vapour coming in contact with the frigid surface.

Some of the pilgrims from the palœocrystal

sea we viewed from a distance of many miles; others we passed within a few hundred yards. The specific gravity of the ocean around us was tested, and showed that the fresh water visitors were leaving their impression as they went melting along, for the sea was less salt than in its normal condition in these parts. At first we were to the south of the spectral procession, as it majestically rounded Cape Race; but before we left it on its way to certain destruction in the Gulf Stream, we cut right through its watery milky way, and bade adieu to the ghostly monsters as they wafted their cool farewell to us in the pale moonlight, from both north and south in our wake.

The thermometer on the evening of the thirty-first of May stood at thirty-nine degrees Fahrenheit.

Never for crossi of Newfo continuou one side, favourabl sensation the initia ship and not help

We ha the day pleasant y miles;
d yards.
ound us
h water
as they
salt than
At first
ocession,
it before
iction in
s watery
ghostly
vell to us
orth and

e thirtydegrees

## DAY FIFTY-SIX.

Never a ship had more favourable conditions for crossing the Atlantic, since we left the Banks of Newfoundland. The wind, half a gale, was continuously with us; sometimes slightly from one side, sometimes the other, but invariably favourable. The spreading canvas imparted a sensation of dashing speed, but it was known to the initiated that the sails, while steadying the ship and easing the strain upon the engines, did not help much in getting her forward.

We had not a drop of water on the deck, and the day sped quickly by as if we were on a pleasant yachting cruise.

## DAY FIFTY-SEVEN.

Captain Smith—Lieutenant Smith of the Royal Naval Reserve—devised all kinds of amusements, in which nearly all of us joined enthusiastically. There were football, quoits, and shuffle-board, on deck; draughts, cards, and rehearsals for grand /concert, below. German violinists were imported from the steerage, and dancing went forward on the quarter-deck from breakfast until bed-time. troupe of Christy minstrels from the forecastle gave a matinée that was highly appreciated; but the piece de resistance was the Drill of the Mulligan Guards, where a colonel (the bos'n's mate) on a spirited donkey—a wonderful piece of anatomy, into the formation of which a tarpauline, the cook's boy, and some teazed hemp largely entered—put the corps through a variety of evolutions that would have done credit to the most practised of clowns. masks, and the decayed uniform of various regiments imparted a highly ludicrous aspect to the bold guard.

Placard Spring M o'clock or up, and, t course of was a pu well filled which couraces; ch The ringin and clearin dog, were the gather

A gran advertised had been the talente practised precised greated green chorus of v leave the Circas ad. lib.



### DAY FIFTY-EIGHT.

Placards announcing that the "Circassian Spring Meeting" would take place at eleven o'clock on Saturday forenoon had been posted up, and, there being no gate-money, a large concourse of spectators assembled. The "event" was a purely athletic one, and the "card" was well filled with entries for the various stakes, which comprised flat, hurdle, and one-legged races; chalk-the-line, egg race, tug of war, etc. The ringing of the starter's bell, firing of pistol, and clearing the course of the inevitable Derby dog, were not the least entertaining incidents of the gathering.

A grand concert in the evening—also fitly advertised, and for which elaborate programmes had been engrossed—came off with great éclat, the talented amateurs going through their well practised parts in capital style. An improvisitore created great enthusiasm by singing a song, the chorus of which was, "Oh! shan't we be sorry to leave the Circassian, leave the Circassian, leave the Circassian," in which everybody joined

ad. lib.

of the kinds of

s joined

, quoits, ards, and

om the

on the

precastle

eciated;

of the

bos'n's

ul piece

vhich a teazed

through

ve done

spect to

The various

me.

Two

A

## DAY FIFTY-NINE.

Trinity Sunday passed away in the manner to which we had now become accustomed to spend the Sabbath on the ocean; exquisite weather favouring both deck exercise and repose.

Before turning in, the bold land of the Island of Aran loomed under our starboard bow, and the bright light on Tory Island shone on the horizon far ahead.

To be long sojo passed in us were goin an early p brought of and took passengers up the Loere they steamboat

The ev vegetation ever, after scapes, wh American charming in named Green

### DAY SIXTY.

To be up with the sun did not admit of a long sojourn among the blankets, and as we passed into Lough Foyle at daybreak most of us were on deck to bid good-bye to those who were going to leave us at Moville, and to get an early peep at the newspapers that would be brought on board. The tender was in waiting, and took away the London mails and the passengers for Ireland and Scotland. A trip up the Lough, of twelve miles, was before them, ere they could take train at Londonderry, or steamboat for Glasgow.

The ever-vaunted verdancy of the Irish vegetation was as striking and refreshing as ever, after being accustomed to foreign lands scapes, which, even in the choicest spots of the American Continent, lack that peculiar green so charming in the British Isles. The appropriately-named Green Castle was the first object to take

e manner tomed to exquisite and repose. he Island bow, and e on the our notice, the grand old ivy-covered ruin, with its adjacent walled and trimly kept enclosure, being a fine ornament to the western point of the entrance. Spotlessly white lighthouses and keepers' residences brightened the day scene as their kindly lights had recently done the night one.

This loyal, prosperous, and happy corner of Erin, with its cosy farmsteads, country seats, and highly cultivated fields, gave our Canadian cousins who were visiting the old country for the first time a good impression of the home islands of her Majesty's dominions.

Emerging again into the open sea, we were struck with the difference in the colour of the water, now that we were "in soundings" instead of being borne upon the all but fathomless ocean of the past week.

Dunluce Castle, on our right, threw us into raptures, and our ever ready guide, philosopher and friend, the captain, assumed the post of showman, taking the ladies on to the pilot bridge, and expatiating, as only an Irishman can do, upon the glorious coast scenery of his native land.

The Giant's Causeway was seen to great

all the present the best per the last. Throw of opportunity interesting that never times that lovely aspectional and earlies have been summer night the best per the summer night that the best per the

advantage

The sin which is very the opposed continuity have content the Mull of of "navvy had a pre-h

Further its height of its actual d

ruin, with enclosure, point of ouses and r scene as the night

corner of ry seats, Canadian untry for the home

we were our of the i" instead athomless

v us into allosopher post of the pilot Irishman ery of his

to great

advantage; in fact our good fortune in having all the principal sights served up for us under the best possible of circumstances stuck to us to As we steamed along within a stone's throw of the cliffs, our conductor had a rare opportunity of pointing out every feature of the interesting coast. He was able to assure us that never, in the four hundred and forty-six times that he had gone by, had he seen such a lovely aspect of the north-eastern shores of Later on in the day the sun-light Ireland. would not have been upon the face of the rocks, and earlier the details of the picture could not have been discerned in the semi-darkness of the summer night.

The singular basaltic columnar formation which is visible here is identical with that of the opposite coast at Staffa, so that the continuity of land which some ingenious minds have contemplated establishing by prolonging the Mull of Cantyre to Erin by a gigantic feat of "navvying" and engineering has patently had a pre-historic natural antecedent.

Further on we had a good view of the Mull, its height causing it to look much nearer than its actual distance of twenty miles.

But to finish with the "Causeway." Some isolated pillars presented the aspect of chimners. and tradition says that the remnant of the Spanish Armada that drifted this way fired upon them for such. The giant's cauldron, his brandy bottle (with cork complete), his great organ, little organ, and lastly the grim monster himself, were all duly pointed out; and, needless to say, were all exactly like the objects suggested—just as are the innumerable recurrences of Adam and Eve, the Twelve Apostles, and other persons and things in various parts of the world, including such veracious resemblances as the Pope and Two Nuns, and the Russian and the Turk of the Harz Mountains.

The towers of Basalt end in Fairhead, a bluff which we could almost touch, and were told that there was water deep enough for our vessel to go right up to it.

A pretty islet, Sheep Island, lay between us and a portion of the mainland; and, shutting out of our view part of the Scottish coast, was the Irish island of Rathlin, immortalized as the *locale* of Bruce's contemplation of the persevering spider in his prison cell.

Ballyca indent pa

and we do well apperupon a ser Wales, So

The Islands soon the late the crest of background

At eigh lightship, before; a anchor wa within an ment of thousand water for a travelling unprecede were conce

"Some chimneys, at of the vay fired ldron, his his great a monster and, need-the objects rable returned to the control of the

id, a bluff were told our vessel

ing such

and Two

rk of the

shutting coast, was red as the ersevering Ballycastle Bay and the snug village in its indent passed to our rear as

Each sail was set And each heart was gay

and we descended to the saloon and the prosaic, well appetized for our morning refection, sailing upon a sea which laved the shores of England, Wales, Scotland, and Ireland.

The Isle of Man was passed at the Calf; and soon the hills of North Wales came in sight, the crest of Snowdon cutting the sky line in the background.

At eight o'clock we were at the Mersey bar lightship, our point d'appui of two months before; and, after lying for a few hours at anchor waiting for the tide we crossed the bar within an hour of sixty days from the commencement of our scamper of close upon fifteen thousand miles, having traversed new ground or water for almost every mile of it; consecutive travelling stated by a competent authority to be unprecedented; and, as far as a lady's wanderings were concerned, it was so beyond all doubt.

FINIS.

MEW

-

Educati

Devo

PRINTED BY T. H. NORTH,
NORTHERN EVENING MAIL OFFICE,

WEST HARTLEPOOL.

GRI

WEST CORNER

E. 1

5M. 9'82.

## A CATALOGUE OF

## NEW AND STANDARD BOOKS

IN GENERAL LITERATURE,

DEVOTIONAL AND RELIGIOUS BOOKS, \*

AND

## Educational Books & Appliances.



PUBLISHED BY

GRIFFITH & FARRAN,

WEST CORNER OF ST. PAUL'S CHURCHYARD, LONDON.

F. P. DUTTON & Co., NEW YORK.

5M. 9/82.

В

## CONTENTS.

BOOKS OF TRAVEL	***	3
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY	***	. 4
Stanesby's Illuminated Books	***	6
USEFUL KNOWLEDGE AND ENTERTAINING ANECDOTE		
HANDBOOKS FOR THE HOUSEHOLD	(	8
FICTION, &c		9
POETRY AND BELLES LETTRES	***	10
BIRTHDAY AND ANNIVERSARY BOOKS		12
DEVOTIONAL AND RELIGIOUS BOOKS	•••	13
Educational Books		19
Darnell's Copy Books.		
Poetical Readers		
History and Geography.		
Geographical Reader.		
Grammar, &c.		
Arithmetic, Algebra and Geometry.		
Elementary French and German.		
Needlework Manuals and Appliances.		
MISCELLANEOUS BOOKS		28
Works for Distribution	***	31

Unexp vation throug Pers F.R.( Price Eight of Bo cloth, Travel, PARK Land, The O Sketcl By C. " His 1 M.A., With With Cr. 8v Mission With T. ED Mrs. I cloth,

Our SI With 6 75. 6d. Ramble Surrey, the Fo

	WORKS OF TRAVEL
	Important and Interesting Book of Travels.
	Unexplored Baluchistan: a Survey, with Obser-
. 3	vations Astronomical, Geographical, Botanical, &c., of a Route through Western Baluchistan, Mekran, Bashakird,
4	Persia, Kurdistan, and Turkey. By E. A. FLOYER, F.R.G.S., F.L.S., &c. With Twelve Illustrations and a Map.
. 6	Price 28s.  Important Work on South Africa.
. 6	Eight Months in a Ox-Waggon. Reminiscences
. 8	of Boer Life. By E. F. SANDEMAN. Demy 8vo., with a Map, cloth, 15s.
	Adventures in many Lands.
9	Travel, War, and Shipwreck. By Colonel W.
10	PARKER GILMORE ("Ubique,") author of "The Great Thirst Land," &c. Demy Svo. 9s.
12	A Visit to the United States.
	I DO LITHOU SIGO HOW IT STRUCK LICE D.S.

DOTE

19

31

Side: now it Struck Us. Sketches of a Winter Visit to the United States and Canada. By C. B. BERRY. Cloth, price 9s.

Travels in Palestine.

"His Native Land." By the Rev. A. J. BINNIE M.A., Curate of Kenilworth, late Vicar of St. Silas, Leeds With Preface by the Rev. JOHN MILES MOSS, of Liverpool. With a Photograph of Jerusalem, and a Map of Palestine. Cr. 8vo., cloth, 2s. 6d.

In Ashantee Land.

Mission from Cape Coast Castle to Ashantee. With a Descriptive Account of that Kingdom. By the late T. EDWARD BOWDICH, Esq. With Preface by his daughter, Mrs. HALE. With map of the route to Coomassie. Post 8vo., cloth, 5s.

Our Sketching Tour. By Two of the Artists. With one hundred and seven illustrations, crown 4to, price 7s. 6d.

Rambles in the Green Lanes of Hampshire, Surrey, Sussex. By the Rev. G. N. Goodwin, Chaplain to the Forces. I vol., demy 8vo, price 5s.

#### HISTORY & BIOGRAPHY.

- A Bookseller of the Last Century. Being some account of the Life of John Newbery, and of the Books he published; with a Chapter on the later Newberys. By CHARLES WELSH.
- Afghanistan: A Short Account of Afghanistan, its history and our dealings with it. By P. F. WALKER, Barrister-at-Law (late 75th Regiment). Cloth, 2s. 6d.
- Records of York Castle, Fortress, Court House, and Prison. By A. W. TWYFORD (the present Governor) and Major ARTHUR GRIFFITHS. Crown 8vo. With Engravings and Photographs. 7s. 6d.
- Historical Sketches of the Reformation. By the Rev. Frederick George Lee, D.C.L., Vicar of All Saints, Lambeth, &c., &c. Post 8vo., price 10s. 6d.
- The Crimean Campaign with the Connaught Rangers, 1854—55—56. By Lieut.-Colonel NATHANIEL STEEVENS, late 88th (Connaught Rangers). Demy 8vo., with Map, cloth, 15s.
- Memorable Battles in English History; Where Fought, Why Fought, and their Results; with the Military Lives of the Commanders. By W. H. DAVENPORT ADAMS. New and thoroughly Revised Edition, with Frontispiece and Plans of Battles. Two Volumes, crown 8vo., cloth, price 16s.
- Ocean and Her Rulers; A Narrative of the Nations who have from the Earliest Ages held Dominion over the Sea, comprising a brief History of Navigation from the Remotest Periods up to the Present Time. By ALFRED ELWES. With 16 Illustrations by WALTER W. MAY. Crown 8vo., cloth, 9s.
- The Modern British Plutarch; or, Lives of Men Distinguished in the recent History of our Country for their Talents, Virtues, and Achievements. By W. C. TAYLOR, LL.D. 12mo. 4s. 6d., or gilt edges, 5s.
- Politicians of To-day. A Series of Personal Sketches. By T. WEMYSS REID, Author of "Charlotte Bronte, a Monograph," "Cabinet Portraits," &c. Two Vols., Crown 8vo., cloth, 15s.

A Life
By Er
Prince

Heroes
John J
bilder a
Crown

Pictures Met, an Crown

Six Life
M. Ber
"A Ye
engrave

Joan of Seventh "Readers wi not only with i

The Goo same Au "A valuable o

Tales of

Tales of HUTTON, 5s. 6d.

Heroes of

The Fier By BARBA

HISTORY & BIOGRAPHY—(continued.)

A Life of the Prince Imperial of France.

By Ellen Barlee. Demy 8vo., with a Photograph of the Prince. Cloth, price 12s. 6d.

Heroes of History and Legend. Translated by JOHN LANCELOT SHADWELL from the German "Character-bilder aus Geschichte und Sage," by A. W. GRÜBE. One vol. Crown 8vo., price 10s. 6d.

Pictures of the Past: Memories of Men I have Met, and Sights I have Seen. Crown 8vo., cloth, price 12s.

Memories of Men I have By Francis H. Grundy, C.E.

Six Life Studies of Famous Women. By M. Betham-Edwards, Author of "Kitty," "Dr. Jacob," "A Year in Western France," &c. With Six Portraits engraved on Steel. Cloth, price 7s. 6d.

Joan of Arc and the Times of Charles the Seventh. By Mrs. BRAY. 7s. 6d.

"Readers will rise from its perusal but with sympathies awakened and not only with increased information, elevated."—Times.

The Good St. Louis and His Times. By the same Author. With Portrait. 7s. 6d.

"A valuable and interesting record of Louis' reign."—Spectator.

Tales of the Saracens. By BARBARA HUTTON. Illustrated by E. H. CORBOULD. Cloth, gilt edges, 5s.

Tales of the White Cockade. By BARBARA HUTTON. Illustrated by J. LAWSON. Cloth, 5s.; gilt edges, 5s. 6d.

Heroes of the Crusades. By BARBARA HUTTON. Illustrated by P. PRIOLO. Cloth, gilt edges, 55.

The Fiery Cross, or the Vow of Montrose. By BARBARA HUTTON. Illustrated by J. LAWSON. Cloth, 4s. 6d.; gilt edges, 5s.

Books he

stan, its Barrister-

Court Governor) With En-

n. By

naught
ATHANIEL
8vo., with

; Where e Military T ADAMS. spiece and price 16s.

e Nations er the Sea, Remotest Es. With , cloth, 9s.

of Men y for their TAYLOR,

Personal tte Brontë, ols., Crown

### STANESBY'S ILLUMINATED GIFT BOOKS.

Every page richly printed in Gold and Colours.

The Bridal Souvenir. With a Portrait of the Princess Royal. Elegantly bound in white morocco, 215.

The Birthday Souvenir. A Book of Thoughts on Life and Immortality. 12s. 6d. cloth; 18s. morocco.

Light for the Path of Life; from the Holy Scriptures. 12s. cloth; 15s. calf, gilt edges; 18s. mor. antique.

The Wisdom of Solomon; from the Book of Proverbs. 14s., cloth elegant; 18s. calf; 21s. mor. antique.

The Floral Gift. 14s. cloth elegant; 21s. morocco extra.

Shakespeare's Household Words. With a Photograph from the Monument at Stratford-on-Avon. New and Cheaper Edition, 6s. cloth elegant; 10s. 6d. mor. antique.

Aphorisms of the Wise and Good. With a Portrait of Milton. 6s. cloth elegant; 10s. 6d. mor. antique.

# USEFUL KNOWLEDGE AND ENTERTAINING ANECDOTE.

The Commercial Products of the Sea; or,
Marine Contributions to Industry and Art. By P.L. SIMMONDS,
Author of "The Commercial Products of the Vegetable
Kingdom." With numerous Illustrations, price 16s.

A Glossary of Biological, Anatomical, and Physiological Terms, for Teachers and Students, in Schools and Classes connected with the Science and Art Department and other Examining bodies. By Thomas Dunman, Physiology Lecturer at the Birkbeck Institution and the Working Men's College. Crown 8vo., cloth, 2s. 6d.

USEFUI

Talks

The Eng

Stru Wo 16m

Trees

Gro

Every

Infant Hap Mora

Femal

By 1 Pape

Our Salla With

3s. 6d Our Sc Gallar

Majes Fronti Anecdo

Anecdo Anima Post 8

Anecdo Birds, HARRI USEFUL KNOWLEDGE & ENTERTAINING ANECDOTE—(continued).

Talks About Plants; or, Early Lessons in Botany. By Mrs. Lancaster, Author of "Wild Flowers Worth Notice," &c. With Six Coloured Plates and Numerous Wood Engravings. Crown 8vo., cloth, gilt edges, 5s.

The Four Seasons; A Short Account of the Structure of Plants, being Four Lectures written for the Working Men's Institute, Paris. With Illustrations. Imperial 16mo., 3s. 6d.

Trees, Plants, and Flowers, their Beauties, Uses, and Influences. By Mrs. R. Lee. With Coloured Groups of Flowers from Drawings by JAMES ANDREWS. Second Thousand. 8vo., cloth, gilt edges, 10s. 6d.

Everyday Things; or, Useful Knowledge respecting the principal Animal, Vegetable, and Mineral Substances in Common Use. 18mo., cloth 1s. 6d.

Infant Amusements; or, How to Make a Nursery Happy. With practical Hints to Parents and Nurses on the Moral and Physical Training of Children. Cloth, 38. 6d.

Female Christian Names, and their Teachings.

By MARY E. BROMFIELD. Beautifully printed on Toned Paper. Imp. 32mo., Cloth, gilt edges, 1s. French Morocco, 2s. Calf or Morocco, 4s.

Our Sailors; or, Anecdotes of the Engagements and Gallant Deeds of the British Navy. By W. H. G. KINGSTON. With Frontispiece. Eighth Thousand. Cloth, 3s.; gilt edges, 3s. 6d.

Our Soldiers; or, Anecdotes of the Campaigns and Gallant Deeds of the British Army during the Reign of Her Majesty Queen Victoria. By W. H. G. KINGSTON. With Frontispiece. Eighth Thousand. Cloth, 3s.; gilt edges, 3s. 6d.

Anecdotes of the Habits and Instincts of Animals. By Mrs. R. Lee. Illustrated by Harrison Weir. Post 8vo., Cloth, 3s. Ad., or gilt edges, 4s.

Anecdotes of the Habits and Instincts of Birds, Reptiles, and Fishes. By Mrs. R. Lee. Illustrated by HARRISON WEIR. Post 8vo., Cloth, 3s. 6d., gilt edges, 4s.

OKS.

it of the

Thoughts

oly Scripntique.

Book of antique.

morocco

With a von. New r. antique.

With a antique.

INING

Sea; or, SIMMONDS, Vegetable

in Schools Department N,Physiology orking Men's Notabilia; or, Curious and Amusing Facts about many Things. Explained and Illustrated. By the late John Times, F.S.A. Post 8vo., 6s.

By the same Author.

- Ancestral Stories and Traditions of Great Families. Illustrative of English History. With Frontispiece. Cloth, 7s. 6d.
- Strange Stories of the Animal World; a Book of Curious Contributions to Natural History. Second Edition with Illustrations by ZWECKER. Gilt edges, 6s.

### HANDBOOKS FOR THE HOUSEHOLD.

- The Young Wife's Own Book. A Manual of Personal and Family Hygiene, containing everything that the young wife and mother ought to know concerning her own health at the most important periods of her life, and that of her children. By L. A. WEATHERLY, M.D., Author of "Ambulance Lectures," "Hygiene and Home Nursing," &c. Fcap. 8vo., cloth limp, price 1s.
- Popular Lectures on Plain and High-class Cookery. By a former Staff Teacher of the National Training School of Cookery. Cloth, 1s. 6d.
- The Art of Washing; Clothes, Personal, and House. By Mrs. A. A. STRANGE BUTSON. Cloth, price 1s. 6d.
- Ambulance Lectures: or, What to do in Cases of Accidents or Sudden Illness. By L. A. WEATHERLY, M.D., Lecturer to the Ambulance Department, Order of St. John of Jerusalem in England. With numerous Illustrations. 9th Thousand. Cloth. thoroughly revised, price 15.
- Lectures on Domestic Hygiene and Home Nursing. By L. A. Weatherley, M.D., Member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England; Fellow of the Obstetrical Society of London, &c. Illustrated. Cloth, limp, 15.
- Artizan Cookery, and how to Teach it. By a Pupil of the National Training School for Cookery, South Kensington. Sewed, 6d.

Percy Isla

Over

Halek Nic

Hillsla Stor 8vo.

Lois Auth

Worth Emil

crow

Louis :

Tried Alone

Three

Thirtee Being paper F. Wi

> Symon tions E. C.

about te John

Great

a Book Edition

nual of that the her own d that of uthor of ing," &c.

1-class Training

1, and te 1s. 6d.

rherly, er of St. strations.

Home mber of w of the limp, Is.

t. By o

### FICTION, &c.

- Percy Pomo; or, The Autobiography of a South Sea Islander. A Tale of Life and Adventure (Missionary, Trading, and Slaving) in the South Pacific. Crown 8vo., cloth, price 6s.
- Over the Seas and Far away. A Story, by Cecilia Lushington, Author of "Fifty Years in Sandbourne." Crown 8vo., cloth, price 3s. 6d.
- Halek; an Autobiographical Fragment. By John H. Nicholson. Crown 8vo., price 7s. 6d.
- Hillsland as it was Seventy Years ago. A Story in One Volume. By the Rev. F. H. MORGAN. Crown 8vo., cloth, price 5s.
- Lois Leggatt; a Memoir. By Francis Carr, Author of "Left Alone," "Tried by Fire," &c. One vol., crown 8vo., price 6s., cloth.
- Worthless Laurels. A Story of the Stage. By EMILY CARRINGTON. Three vols., crown 8vo., 31s. 6d.
- Louis: or, Doomed to the Cloister. A Tale of Religious Life in the time of Louis XIV. Founded on Fact. By M. J. HOPE. Dedicated by permission to Dean Stanley. Three vols., crown 8vo., 31s. 6d.
- Tried by Fire. By Francis Carr, Author of "Left Alone," &c. Three vols., crown 8vo., 31s. 6d.
- Thirteen at Dinner, and what came of it.

  Being Arrowsmith's Christmas Annual, 1881. In attractive paper covers, price 1s. Contributions by A. B. EDWARDS, F. WEDMORE, F. E. WEATHERLY, L. A. WEATHERLY, J. A. SYMONDS, "AGRIKLER," HUGH CONWAY, &c., &c. Illustrations by G. H. EDWARDS, J. J. CURNOCK, H. WHATLEY, E. C. LAVARS. Engravings by WHYMPER.

### FICTION, &c .- (continued).

- The Vicar of Wakefield; a Tale. By OLIVER GOLDSMITH. With Eight Illustrations by JOHN ABSOLON. Beautifully printed by Whittingham, on superfine paper, 3s. 6d. cloth. 10s. 6d. Morocco Antique.
- A Journey to the Centre of the Earth. From the French of Jules Verne. With 52 Illustrations by RIOU. New Edition. Post 8vo., 6s.; or bevelled boards, gilt edges, 7s. 6d.
- For a Dream's Sake. By Mrs. Herbert Martin, Author of "Bonnie Lesley," &c. Two vols., crown 8vo, cloth, 21s.
- The Secret of the Sands; or, The Water Lily and her Crew. By HARRY COLLINGWOOD. Two vols., crown 8vo., cloth, gilt tops, 12s.
- Elsie Grey; A Tale of Truth. By CECIL CLARKE. Crown 8vo., cloth, 5s.
- St. Nicholas Eve and other Tales. By MARY C. ROWSELL. Crown 8vo., price 7s. 6d.
- Wotherpe by Stamford. A Tale of Bygone Days. By C, Holdich. Five Engravings. Cloth, 3s. 6d.

### POETRY AND BELLES LETTRES.

- Rhymes in Council: Aphorisms Versified—185. By S. C. Hall, F.S.A. Dedicated by permission to the Grandchildren of the Queen. 4to., printed in black with red borders. Cloth elegant, 2s. 6d.
- Ambition's Dream. A Poem in Two Fyttes. New Edition. Fcap. 8vo., price 2s. 6d.
- The Seasons; a Poem by the Rev. O. RAYMOND, LL.B., Author of "Paradise," and other Poems, Fcap, 8vo., with Four Illustrations. Cloth, 2s. 6d.

The

plai Granc

> Tin nun art. gilt

India

Plat leav peri Eleg

is de alleg in or

A Wo

The (

Storie

Trad By M

Similit

A Key logics the M

These britarical Nov. are offered that, to those (which fill ted pages a

### POETRY AND BELLES LETTRES-(continued.)

- The Golden Queen: a Tale of Love, War, and Magic. By EDWARD A. SLOANE. Cloth, gilt edges, 6s.; or plain edges, 5s.
- Grandma's Attic Treasures; A Story of Old Time Memories. By MARY D. BRINE. Illustrated with numerous Wood Engravings, executed in the best style of the art. Suitable for a Christmas Present. Small quarto, cloth gilt edges, price
- Indian Summer. Autumn Poems and Sketches. By L. CLARKSON. One handsome folio Volume, with Twelve Plates, printed in colours, showing the various flowers and leaves that are found in America during that delightful warm period of the late autumn, which is called the Indian Summer. Elegantly bound in cloth, gilt edges, price One Guinea.
- A Woodland Idyll. By Miss PHEBE ALLEN. It is dedicated to Principal Shairp, and is an attempt to represent allegorically the relative positions of Nature, Art, and Science in our World. Cloth, 2s. 6d.
- The Classics for the Million; being an Epitome in English of the Works of the Principal Greek and Latin Authors. By HENRY GREY. New and cheaper edition price 1s.
- Stories from Early English Literature, with some Account of the Origin of Fairy Tales, Legends and Traditionary Lore. Adapted to the use of Young Students. By Miss S. J. VENABLES DODDS. Crown 8vo., price 5s.
- Similitudes. Like likes Like. 16mo., cloth, bevelled boards, price 2s. 6d.
- A Key to all the Waverley Novels in Chronological Sequence. By HENRY GREY, Author of "Classics for the Million." Price Threepence.

These brief sketches of the "Historical Novels by Sir Walter Scott" are offered to the public with the hope that, to those who have read the Tales (which fill ten thousand closely printed pages and extend over a period of

more than seven hundred years), they may serve as a memento of the principal scenes and characters, and to those who have not, as an appetising foretaste of the intellectual feast in store for them.

DLIVER BSOLON. paper,

tions by boards,

ARTIN, n 8vo.,

ly and crown

ARKE.

MARY

Days.

-185. to the vith red

. New

MOND, up, 8vo.,

#### BIRTHDAY AND ANNIVERSARY BOOKS.

The Churchman's Daily Remembrancer, with Poetical Selections for the Christian Year, with the Kalendar and Table of Lessons of the English Church, for the use of both Clergy and Laity.

	s.	d	d.	s.	d.				
Cloth extra, red edges	2	(	o   Morocco, bevelled	5	0				
French Morocco, limp	3	(	o Morocco bevelled, clasp	6	0				
French Morocco, circuit or tuck	3	6	6 Russia, limp	6	0				
Persian Morocco, limp	3	(	6   Levant Morocco, limp	6	6				
Persian Morocco, circuit	-		6 Russia, circuit	7	6				
C-16 M	4	6	c   D ' ' ' ' ' '						
With Twelve Photographs, 2s. extra.									

The Book of Remembrance for every Day in the Year. Containing Choice Extracts from the best Authors, and the exact place indicated whence the Quotation is taken, with Blank Spaces for recording Birthdays, Marriages, and other Anniversaries. Beautifully printed in red and black. Imperial 32mo.

"A charming little memorial of love and friendship, and happily executed as conceived. For a birthday or other Anniversary nothing

can be prettier or more appropriate.

—Bookseller.

"Beautifully got up."—Leeds
Mercury.

May be had in the following Styles of Binding :-

and the state of	,		and city to by Ethanis.		
		d.		S.	d.
Cloth extra, plain edges	2	0	Calf or Morocco, limp, red under		
Cloth Elegant, bevelled boards,			gold edges	5	0
gilt edges	2	6	Morocco, bevelled boards, do	7	6
French Morocco, limp, gilt edges	3	0	Ditto, with gilt clasp	8	6
Persian Morocco, bevelled			Russia, limp, elegant, with gilt		
boards, red under gold edges	4	0	clasp	10	0
Persian Morocco, with clasp	4	6			

With Twelve Beautiful Photographs.

*	S.	d.		s.	d.
Cloth, elegant	5	o	Morocco, bevelled	12	6
Cloth, elegant French Morocco, limp, gilt edges	8	6	Russia, limp, extra	15	0
Calf or morocco, limp	10	0	Levant Morocco, elegant	81	0

Anniversary Text Book; a Book of Scripture Verse and Sacred Song for Every Day in the Year. Interleaved.

May be had in the following Styles of Binding:-

	_				
		d.		s. d.	
Cloth, bevelled boards, white		1	Imitation Ivory, rims	3 0	
edges		0		4 6	
Cloth, gilt boards, gilt edges	1	6	Morocco, bevelled, and clasp	4 6	
,, ,, rims	2	0	Russia, limp, red under gold		
French Morocco, limp	2	0	edges	4 6	
Calf or Morocco, ,,	2	6	Ivory, rims	7 6	

The !

Wit

An E from vario 75.6

The Hom

The \use in M.A.

Bishop

With Edition

Superior cloth French more

> Clergy, Copy, applica

A New in red a Cards i

An Illu and Fin inches.

An "In

\* .\* A red

# ancer, with the for the

s. d. ... 5 o ... 6 o ... 6 o ... 6 f

Day Authors, s taken, ges, and black.

ropriate.
SELLER.
— LEEDS

s. d. der ... 5 0 ... 7 6 ... 8 6 ;ilt ... 10 0

> s. d. ... 12 6 ... 15 o ... 18 o

> ipture Inter-

s. d. ... 3 0 ... 4 6 ... 4 6 ld ... 4 6 ... 7 6

#### DEVOTIONAL AND RELIGIOUS BOOKS.

- The Song of Solomon, rendered in English Verse, in accordance with the most approved translation from the Hebrew and Septuagint. By the Rev. James Pratt, D.D. With 7 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., cloth, 3s. 6d.
- An Epitome of Anglican Church History from the Earliest Ages to the Present Time. Compiled from various sources by ELLEN WEBLEY-PARRY. Demy 8vo., Cloth, 7s. 6d.
- The Life Militant. Plain Sermons for Cottage Homes. By ELLELL. Crown 8vo., price 6s.
- The Way of Prayer; a Book of Devotions, for use in Church and at Home. Compiled by Rev. H. W. MILLAR, M.A. Cloth, red edges, 1s.
- Bishop Ken's Approach to the Holy Altar. With an Address to Young Communicants. New and Cheaper Edition.

		5.	d.	*				s.	d.
Limp cloth	•••	o	8	1		***		3	6
Superior cloth, red edges			0		Morocco, bevelled		***		-
French morocco, limp	***	1	6	ı	Russia, limp	•••	• • • •	4	6

### With Photographs, 2s. extra.

- \*.\* Clergymen wishing to introduce this Manual can have Specimen Copy, with prices for quantities, post free for six stamps on application.
- A New Inexpensive Confirmation Card. Printed in red and black, size  $5 \times 3\frac{1}{2}$  inches. Sold in Packets of Twelve Cards for 6d.
- An Illuminated Certificate of Confirmation and First Communion. Printed in gold and colours, size 6×4½ inches. Price 2d.
- An "In Memoriam" Card. Beautifully printed in silver or gold, price 2d.
- \* \* A reduction made on taking a quantity of the above Cards.

Bogatsky's Golden Treasury for the Children of God, consisting of devotional and practical observations for every day in the year. Fcap. 16mo, with purple border lines, price One Shilling.

Also kept in various leather bindings.

A new and elegantly-printed edition of this well-known work.

Foreign Churches in relating to the Anglican; an Essay towards Re-Union. By W J. E. BENNETT, M.A., Priest of the English Church, Vicar of Frome, Selwood, Somerset. Demy 8vo, price 5s.

The Churchman's Manual of Family and Private Devotion, compiled from the writings of English Divines, with Graces and Devotions for the Seasons, Litanies, and an entirely new selection of Hymns. S. royal 32mo, price 1s. 6d.

Also kept in various leather bindings.

Whispers of Love and Wisdom. Collected and Arranged by Annnie Cazenove. With a Preface by C. M. YONGE. Price Sixpence.

Also kept in various leather bindings.

The Children's Daily Help for the Christian Year. Taken from the Psalms and Lessons. Selected by E. G. Price One Shilling, or bevelled boards, gilt edges, 1s. 6d.

Also kept in various leather bindings.

"Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth."- ECCL, xii, 1.

Every mother will find this little | commencing at Advent Sunday, in book a real help for her children. The simple text and easy verse for the day, attractive children's book.

Confirmation; or, Called and Chosen and Faithful. By the Author of "The Gospel in the Church's Seasons Series." With Preface by the Very Rev. the DEAN OF CHESTER. Fcap. 8vo. cloth limp. 1s.

A Cheaper Edition for Distribution, price 9d. .

Dr. Le Dr. H

> Altar black &c., ir inches

> > Gospe The

The Foli

may be had Turk Best

.\* The w

Messrs. ( of this rare the purpose of typograp

The Pi contain or in F gilt top.

St. Augustin Bishop Tayle

Bishop Ken'

Any of the

The Chu the Chi appropri recorded volume edges, 6

interleav

ldren of ations for der lines,

rk.

an; an BENNETT, Frome,

Private ines, with and an ice is. 6d.

cted and by C. M.

an Year. by E. G.

L xii. t.

Sunday, in make it an

Faithful. ns Series." ER. Fcap. Dr. Lee's Altar Services. Edited by the Rev. Dr. F. G. Lee, D.C.L., F.S.A. Containing the complete Altar Services of the Church, beautifully printed in red and black at the Chiswick Press, enriched with Ornamental Capitals, &c., in Three Volumes; One Volume, folio size, 15 × 10 × 1½ inches; and two Volumes 4to., containing the Epistles and Gospels separately, each 12×9×¾ inches.

The Set, in Turkey Morocco, plain ... £7 7 0 ,, Best Levant Morocco, inlaid cross ... £10 10 0

The Folio Volume, which contains all the Services of the Altar, may be had separately—

Turkey Morocco, plain ... ... ... ... £3 3 6 Best Levant Morocco, inlaid cross ... ... £4 4 6

\*.\* The work can also be bound specially to order in cheaper or more expensive styles.

Messrs. GRIFFITH & FARRAN have a few copies remaining of this rare and valuable work, which is not only the best book for the purpose for which it is designed, but is one of the finest specimens of typographical art which the Chiswick Press has produced.

The Practical Christian's Library. A Box containing Nine Books, bound in Satin cloth, red edges, 18s.; or in French morocco, 25s. Size of box, 7 × 6½ × 4½, with full gilt top.

#### CONTENTS.

Imitation of Christ. A'KEMPIS.

St. Augustine's Confessions.
Bishop Taylor's Holy Living
Holy Dying.
Bishop Ken's Manual of Prayer

Bishop Wilson's Lord's Supper.
Sacra Privata.
Sherlock's Meditations.
Self Examinations.

Any of the Volumes may be had separately, 2s. each in cloth, or 2s. 6d. each French morocco.

The Churchman's Text Book. For every day in the Christian Year. Containing a Poetical Extract and an appropriate Text, with the Holy days of the Church duly recorded. An elegantly printed and daintily bound little volume in diamond 48mo. 3\frac{3}{4} by 2\frac{1}{4} inches, cloth, limp, red edges, 6d. It may also be had in various leather bindings and interleaved with ruled Writing Paper, 6d. extra.

Seven Last Words from the Cross. By the Rev. Freeman Wills, M.A. Sewed 6d.

Hints to a Clergyman's Wife, or Female Parochial Duties Practically Illustrated. Cloth, 25.

The Churchman's Altar Manual and Guide to Holy Communion, together with the Collects, Epistles, and Gospels, and a Selection of Appropriate Hymns. Printed at the University Press, Oxford, with Borders and Rubrics in Red. Cloth 25.

May be had in various Leather Bindings—Price List on application. Also with Eight Photographs.

A CONFIRMATION CARD is presented with each copy of the Book.

On the Wings of a Dove; or, the Life of a Soul: An Allegory. Illustrated by SISTER E.—C. S. J. B. CLEWER. Demy 16mo., with eight Illustrations. Cloth 1s. 6d.

Emblems of Christian Life. Illustrated by W. HARRY ROGERS, in One Hundred Original Designs, from the Writings of the Fathers, Old English Poets, &c. Printed by Whittingham, with borders and Initials in red. Square 8vo., price 10s. 6d. cloth elegant, gilt edges; 21s. Turkey morocco antique.

AMEI

E. P.

GF

Influ

Brooks,

Ei Serm 5s.

Chapma Sermo

Clerg

Doane,

Mosai

for the Hallam, Lectur

Lectur Handboo

A Poci Com Vest

Hobart,

Festiva Fasts select Form By the

Parochial

Guide pistles, and Printed at ics in Red.

m appli-

the Book

a Soul:

ated by signs, from Printed L. Square Turkey

## AMERICAN SERMONS

AND

## THEOLOGICAL BOOKS.

PUBLISHED BY

E. P. DUTTON and CO., New York, U.S.A.,

AND SOLD IN ENGLAND BY

# GRIFFITH AND FARRAN.

Brooks, the Rev. Phillips, D.D., Rector of Trinity Church, Boston,

Influence of Jesus. Being the Bohlen Lecture for 1879. Eighth Thousand. Crown 8vo., cloth, price 3s. 6d.

Sermons. Thirteenth Thousand. Crown 8vo., cloth, price

Chapman, Rev. Dr.

Sermons upon the Ministry, Worship, and Doctrine of the Church. New Edition. Crown 8vo., price 5s.

Clergyman's Visiting List, in morocco, with tuck for the pocket. Foolscap, price 7s. 6d.

Doane, Rt. Rev. Wm. Croswell, D.D.,

Mosaics; or, the Harmony of Collect, Epistle, and Gospel for the Sundays of the Christian Year. Cr. 8vo., cloth, 6s.

Hallam, Rev. Robert A., D.D.

Lectures on the Morning Prayer. 12mo., 5s. Lectures on Moses. 12mo., cloth, 3s. 6d.

Handbook of Church Terms.

A Pocket Dictionary; or, Brief Explanation of Words in Common Use relating to the Order, Worship, Architecture, Vestments, Usages, and Symbolism of the Church, as employed in Christian Art. Paper, 9d.; cloth, 1s. 6d.

Hobart, Rev. John Henry, D.D., formerly
Bishop of New York.

Festivals and Fasts. A Companion for the Festivals and Fasts of the Protestant Episcopal Church, principally selected and altered from Nelson's Companion. With Forms of Devotion. Twenty-third Edition. 12mo., 5s.

Hodges, Rev. Wm., D.D.

Baptism: Tested by Scripture and History; or, the Teaching of the Holy Scriptures, and the Practice and Teaching of the Christian Church in every age succeeding the Apostolic, compared in relation to the subjects and Modes of Baptism. 6s.

Huntington, Rt. Rev. F. D., Bishop of Central New York.

Christian Believing and Living. Sermons. Fifth Edition. 12mo., 3s. 6d.

Helps to a Holy Lent. 16mo., 208 pages, crown 8vo., 2s. 6d.

Sermons for the People. Crown 8vo., cloth, 3s. 6d.

Odenheimer, the Rt. Rev. Wm. H., D.D., late Bishop of New Jersey.

Sermons, with Portrait and Memoir. Edited by his Wife. Crown 8vo., 5s.

Staunton, Rev. William, D.D.

Ecclesiastical Dictionary, containing Definitions of Terms, and Explanations and Illustrations of Subjects pertaining to the History, Ritual, Discipline, Worship, Ceremonies, and Usages of the Christian Church. 8vo. 746 pp., 7s. 6d.

Vinton, Rev. Alexander H.

Sermons. Fourth Edition. 330 pages, 3s. 6d.

Vinton, Francis, S.T.D., D.C.L.

Manual Commentary on the General Canon Law of the Protestant Episcopal Church. 8vo., cloth, 5s.

Williams, Right Rev. John, D.D., Bishop of Connecticut.

Studies on the English Reformation. 12mo., cloth, 3s. 6d.

Wilson, Rev. Wm. D., D.D.

The Church Identified. By a reference to the History of its Origin, Extension, and Perpetuation, with Special Reference to the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States. Revised Edition, 12mo., 439 pp. 6s.

GEORGE

E1

After ove where ac With the with ease greatly light in Great Education

I. It is the

II. It gradu Sn

III. The ass

IV. The number of the property of the property

V. The sylig

A SHORT A

Darnell's

16 Nos. alternate l coloured I remaining THE WHO! TO A SUPI

No.

1. Elementary (St 2. Single Letters.

3, 4. Large Text (5. Text, Large Te 6. Round Text, C

7. Text, Round, a

or, the ractice and succeeding abjects and

hop of

Fifth

rown 8vo.,

s. 6d. D.D.,

y his Wife.

initions of of Subjects , Worship, irch. 8vo.

non Law th, 5s.

Bishop

mo., cloth,

he History rith Special rch in the 6s.

## EDUCATIONAL WORKS.

#### HANDWRITING.

# GEORGE DARNELL'S COPY-BOOKS,

After over a quarter of a century of public favour, are everywhere acknowledged as the best for simplicity and thoroughness. With these Copy-Books the pupil advances in the art of writing with ease and rapidity, while the labour of the teacher is very greatly lightened. They are used in nearly all the best schools in Great Britain and the Colonies, and are adapted to the New Educational Code.

#### ADVANTAGES OF THE SYSTEM.

- I. It is the production of an experienced Schoolmaster.
- It gradually advances from the Simple Stroke to a superior Small Hand.
- III. The assistance given in the Primal lesson is reduced as the learner progresses, until all guidance is safely withdrawn.
- IV. The number and variety of the copies secure attention, and prevent the pupils copying their own writing, as in books with single head-lines.
- V. The system insures the progress of the learner, and greatly lightens the labour of the teacher.

A SHORT AND CERTAIN ROAD TO A GOOD HANDWRITING.

Darnell's Large Post Copy-Books, 16 Nos. 6d. each. The first ten of which have on every alternate line appropriate and carefully written copies in Pencil coloured Ink, to be first written over and then imitated, the remaining numbers having Black Head-lines for imitation only, THE WHOLE GRADUALLY ADVANCING FROM A SIMPLE STROKE TO A SUPERIOR SMALL HAND.

No. 1. Elementary (Strokes, &c.)

2. Single Letters.

3, 4. Large Text (Short Words). 5. Text, Large Text, and Figures. 6. Round Text, Capitals, and Figures.

7. Text, Round, and Small.

No. 8, 9, 10. Text, Round, Small, and Figures.

11, 12. Round, Small, and Figures.

13, 14. Round and Small.

15, 16. Small Hand.

A SURE GUIDE TO A GOOD HANDWRITING.

# Darnell's Foolscap Copy-Books,

24 Nos., Oblong. 3d. each.

Or superior paper, marble covers, 4d. each. On the same plan.

# Darnell's Universal Copy-Books,

16 Nos. 2d. each. On the same plan.

N.B.—Contents same as Post Copy-Books,

# GRIFFITH & FARRAN'S POETICAL READERS.

The very Books that Teachers now require. They contain the fullest, most varied, and most suitable collection of Poetry for the Young in the English Language.

POETRY FOR THE YOUNG.— BOOK I., for Standards I.—IV., inclusive, crown 8vo., 120 pp., cloth, price 9d.

POETRY FOR THE YOUNG.—
BOOK II., for Standards IV.—VI.
crown 8vo., 168 pp., cloth, price 1s.

POETRY FOR THE YOUNG.— BOOK III., for Standard VI. and pupil teachers, crown 8vo., 176 pp., cloth, price 1s.

POETRY FOR THE YOUNG.— BOOK IV., for pupil teachers, trainbing colleges, &c., crown 8vo. 128 pp., cloth, price 9d.

Poetry for the Young. The above Collection in One Volume. Cr. 8vo, 645 pages. Handsomely bound, cloth, price 3s. 6d., or in Roxburghe binding for presentation, price 5s.

\*.\* May also be had in two vols., price 2s. each.

Britannia Latin At

Notes. Woodcut

True Sto

Mrs. Trin Revised MILNER.

Rhymes (
Verse, from with a Sun 8vo., 2s. cl

Pictorial (
Children.
Terms in st

ideas respecting colours,
"Forms an excel
Chronicle.

Gaultier's ]

illustrative cloth, 3s.

Butler's O graphical ar Outline Mai

the late Will
J. O. Butle
Tabular Via

Tabular Vie History of P for Pupil Tes A. T. WHITI RITING.

the same plan.

CTICAL

y contain the Poetry for the

HE YOUNG.—
undard VI. and
n 8vo., 176 pp.,

HE YOUNG.—
! teachers, trainwn 8vo. 128 pp.,

ollection in bound, cloth, ation, price 5s.

#### HISTORY.

- Britannia; a Collection of the Principal Passages in Latin Authors that refer to this Island, with Vocabulary and Notes. By T. S. CAYZER. Illustrated with a Map and 29 Woodcuts. Crown 8vo., cloth, 3s. 6d.
- True Stories from Ancient History, chronologically arranged from the Creation of the World to the Death of Charlemagne. Twelfth Edition. 12mo., 5s. cloth.
- Mrs. Trimmer's Concise History of England, Revised and brought down to the Present Time. By Mrs. MILNER. With Portraits of the Sovereigns. 5s. cloth
- Rhymes of Royalty; the History of England in Verse, from the Norman Conquest to the Reign of Victoria; with a Summary of the Leading Events in each Reign. Fcap. 8vo., 2s. cloth.

## GEOGRAPHY.

- Pictorial Geography, for the Instruction of Children. Illustrates at a glance the Various Geographical Terms in such a manner as to at once impart clear and definite ideas respecting them. On a Sheet 30 by 22 inches, printed in colours, 1s. 6d.; Mounted on Rollers and Varnished, 3s. 6d. "Forms an excellent introduction to the study of maps." School BOARD CHRONICLE.
- Gaultier's Familiar Geography. With a concise Treatise on the Artificial Sphere, and Two Coloured Maps, illustrative of the principal Geographical Terms. 16mo, cloth, 3s.
- Butler's Outline Maps, and Key, or Geographical and Biographical Exercises: with a Set of Coloured Outline Maps, designed for the Use of Young Persons. By the late WILLIAM BUTLER. Enlarged by the Author's Son, J. O. BUTLER. Thirty-sixth edition, revised to date. 45.
- Tabular Views of the Geography and Sacred History of Palestine, and of the Travels of St. Paul. Intended for Pupil Teachers, and others engaged in Class Teaching. By A. T. WHITE. Oblong 8vo., 1s. sewed.

#### & FARRAN'S GEOGRAPHICAL GRIFFITH READERS.

By J. R. BLAKISTON,

Fulfil exactly the requirements of the Education Department as explained in the Statement made by the Right Honourable A. J. MUNDELLA on the 8th August, 1881. Accepted by the School Boards for Birmingham, Derby, Leeds, Leicester, &c.

BOOK I., FOR STANDARD I.

Early Glimpses. Fcap. 8vo., 96 pages, Twenty-two Illustrations, cloth limp, cut flush, price 6d.

It is intended to bridge over the gap between the Object Lessons of Infant Classes and the Elementary Geography of more advanced classes, and to assist teachers in training children to habits of observation and inquiry, the first chapters being arranged with a view to implant a taste for physical, the latter for commercial, geography.

BOOK II., FOR STANDARD II.

Glimpses of the Globe. A Geographical Reading Book. New, enlarged, and Revised Edition. 40 Chapters. 156 pages, cloth, 1s.

"A very commendable attempt to simplify the teaching of the elements of geography."—Educational News.
"We are strongly of opinion that

Mr. Blakiston has succeeded most admirably in carrying out his intention in producing this little treatise."— EDUCATIONAL CHRONICLE.

Book III., FOR STANDARD III.

of England. Glimpses 40 Chapters. 156 pages, cloth. Is.

"The language employed is well within the comprehension of Third Standard children, and the book is

unquestionably written in pleasant and interesting style."—TEACHER.

BOOK IV., FOR STANDARD TV.

Glimpses of the British Empire. Sections. Cloth, 1s. 6d.

"A very good book."-EDUCATIONAL

News.
"The whole volume contains a very fair outline of the empire on which the sun never sets."-SCHOOL.

"This little volume should be specially noted by teachers in search of a good geographical reading book"— EDUCATIONAL TIMES.

BOOK V., FOR STANDARDS V.-VII.

Glimpses of the Earth. 320 pages, cloth 2s. 6d. 320 pages, cloth, 2s. 6d.

"The book is admirably adapted to remind a teacher of the topics he ought to introduce in each lesson."—Book-SELLER.

"Conveys many a useful lesson."-DAILY TELEGRAPH.

"Will prove real and lasting service in schools."-DAILY CHRONIGLE.

A Comp $\epsilon$ Handbook and Candi By J. G. cloth, 2s. 6

Darnell, ( Children. ample Exp for Parsing young Stud

Darnell, G mar. Price Intelligible

Darnell. duction and and Easy R

Lovechilds 50th Editio

A Word to Improprieti PARRY GW or cloth, gil

The Lette Rules for th Appeal in b

Harry Ha learned to a

The Prince trations by J

Darnell, G Reading. I Alphabet is Pages of Fan Cloth, 6d.

Or in 4 Sheet Less

printed in v Sheets, 6d.;

#### APHICAL

on Department ht Honourable accepted by the Leicester, &c.

pages, with price 6d.

tion and inquiry, ing arranged with taste for physical, vertial, geography.

ical Reading 40 Chapters.

s succeeded most ng out his intention little treatise."—

156 pages,

itten in pleasant

e. In 66

olume should be achers in search of l reading book."—

cloth 2s. 6d.

a useful lesson."—
and lasting service
CHRONIGLE.

GRAMMAR, &c.

A Compendious Grammar, and Philological Handbook of the English Language, for the Use of Schools and Candidates for the Army and Civil Service Examinations. By J. G. Colquhoun, Esq., Barrister-at-Law. Fcap. 8vo., cloth, 2s. 6d.

Darnell, G. Grammar made Intelligible to Children. Being a Series of short and simple Rules, with ample Explanations of Every Difficulty, and copious Exercises for Parsing; in Language adapted to the comprehension of very young Students. New and Revised Edition. Cloth, 15.

Darnell, G. Introduction to English Grammar. Price 3d. Being the first 32 pages of "Grammar made Intelligible."

Darnell, T. Parsing Simplified; an Introduction and Companion to all Grammars; consisting of Short and Easy Rules, with Parsing Lessons to each. Cloth, 45.

Lovechilds, Mrs. The Child's Grammar. 50th Edition. 18mo., cloth, 9d.

A Word to the Wise; or, Hints on the Current Improprieties of Expression in Writing and Speaking. By PARRY GWYNNE. Sixteenth Thousand. 18mo., sewed, 6d., or cloth, gilt edges, 1s.

The Letter H, Past, Present, and Future.
Rules for the silent H, based on Contemporary Usage, and an
Appeal in behalf of WH. By ALFRED LEACH. Cloth limp.

Harry Hawkins's H-Book; showing how he learned to aspirate his H's. Eighth Thousand. Sewed, 6d.

The Prince of Wales's Primer. With 340 Illustrations by J. Gilbert. New Edition, sewed, 6d.

Darnell, G. Short and Certain Road to Reading. Being a Series of Easy Lessons in which the Alphabet is so divided as to enable the Child to read many Pages of Familiar Phrases before he has learned half the letters. Cloth, 6d.

Or in 4 parts, paper covers, 11d. each.

Sheet Lessons. Being Extracts from the above, printed in very large bold type. Price, for the Set of Six Sheets, 6d.; or, neatly mounted on boards, 3s.

#### ARITHMETIC, ALGEBRA, & GEOMETRY.

Darnell, G. Arithmetic made Intelligible to Children. Being a Series of Gradually Advancing Exercises, intended to employ the Reason rather than the Memory of the Pupil; with ample Explanations of every Difficulty, in Language adapted to the comprehension of very young Students. Cloth, 1s. 6d.

\* \* This work may be had in Three Parts:—Part I., price 6d. Part II., price 9d. Part III., price 6d.

A KEY to Parts II. & III., price is. (Part I. does not require a Key.)

Cayzer, T. S. One Thousand Arithmetical Tests, or the Examiner's Assistant. Specially adapted, by a novel arrangement of the subject, for Examination Purposes, but also suited for general use in Schools. By T.S. Cayzer, Head Master in Queen Elizabeth's Hospital, Bristol. Eleventh Thousand, with a complete set of Examples and Models of Work. Cloth, 1s. 6d.

All the operations of Arithmetic are presented under Forty Heads, and on opening at any one of the Examination Papers, a complete

set of examples appears, carefully graduated.

Key with Solutions of all the Examples in the One Thousand Arithmetical Tests. By THOMAS S. CAYZER. Price 4s. 6d. cloth.

THE ANSWERS only, price Is. 6d. cloth.

One Thousand Algebraical Tests; on the same plan. Third Edition. 8vo. Cloth 2s. 6d. ANSWERS TO THE ALGEBRAICAL TESTS, 2s. 6d. cloth.

Theory and Practice of the Metric System of Weights and Measures. By Professor Leone Levi, F.S.A., F.S.S. Third Edition. Sewed, 15.

An Aid to Arithmetic. By E. DIVER, M.D. Fcap. 8vo., cloth, price 6d.

The Essentials of Geometry, Plane and Solid, as taught in Germany and France. For Students preparing for Examination, Cadets in Naval and Military Schools, Technical Classes, &c. By J. R. Morell, formerly one of Her Majesty's Inspectors of Schools. With numerous Diagrams. Cloth, 2s.

ELEMENT

L'Abécéda Manual fo Paris), Pro

Le Babil French La Plates. C

Les Jeun Moraux. Third Edit

"Written in pu

The Picto of Children to the Land trations. F

Rowbothan Learning th

Bellenger's containing a Cloth limp,

Der Schwe Introduction Cloth, 2s.

Preparation Suggestions Chevreul's I

#### IETRY.

telligible to VANCING EXERian the Memory ery Difficulty, in young Students.

art I., price 6d.

oes not require a

rithmetical ecially adapted, or Examination ools. By T. S. ospital, Bristol. Examples and

er Forty Heads, ers, a complete

y THOMAS S.

on the same

oth.

System of LEVI, F.S.A.,

M.D. Fcap.

and Solid, ts preparing for ools, Technical Her Majesty's ms. Cloth, 2s.

#### ELEMENTARY FRENCH & GERMAN WORKS.

- L'Abécédaire of French Pronunciation. A Manual for Teachers and Students. By G. Leprévost, (of Paris), Professor of Languages. Crown 8vo. Cloth, 2s.
- Le Babillard: an Amusing Introduction to the French Language. By a FRENCH LADY. Ninth Edition. 16 Plates. Cloth, 2s.
- Les Jeunes Narrateurs, ou Petits Contes Moraux. With a Key to the Difficult Words and Phrases. Third Edition. 18mo. Cloth, 2s.

"Written in pure and easy French."-MORNING POST.

- The Pictorial French Grammar. For the Use of Children. Forming a most pleasant and easy introduction to the Language. By MARIN DE LA VOYE. With 80 illustrations. Fcap. 8vo. Cloth, 1s. 6d.
- Rowbotham's New and Easy Method of Learning the French Genders. New Edition, sewed, 6d.
- Bellenger's French Word and Phrase Book; containing a Select Vocabulary and Dialogues. New Edition. Cloth limp, 15.
- Der Schwätzer; or, The Prattler. An Amusing Introduction to the German Language. Sixteen Illustrations. Cloth, 25.
- Preparation for Science Teaching: a Manual of Suggestions to Teachers. By John Spanton, Translator of Chevreul's Book on "Colour," &c. Small crown 8vo., price 1s. 6d.

Adopted by the London School Board.

# GRIFFITH & FARRAN'S NEEDLEWORK MANUALS AND APPLIANCES.

RECOMMENDED BY THE EDUCATION DEPARTMENT.

- The Invariable Stocking Scale will suit any size or any Wool. Designed by Miss J. HEATH, Senior Examiner of Needlework to the School Board for London. On a wall sheet 30 inches by 22 inches, price 9d. plain, or mounted on roller and varnished, price 2s. 6d. UNIFORM WITH THE SERIES OF
- Needlework Demonstration Sheets (18 in number). Exhibiting by Diagrams and Descriptions, the formation of the Stitches in Elementary Needlework. By Mrs. A. FLOYER. 30 by 22 inches, price 9d. each; or, mounted on rollers and varnished, 2s. 6d.
- Plain Needlework, arranged in Six Standards, with Hints for the Management of Class and Appendix on Simulataneous Teaching. By Mrs. A. FLOYER. Twenty-first Thousand. Sewed, 6d.
- Plain Knitting and Mending, arranged in Six Standards, with Diagrams. By the same Author. Fourteenth Thousand. Sewed, 6d.
- Plain Cutting out for Standards IV., V., and VI., as now required by the Government Educational Department. Adapted to the Principles of Elementary Geometry. Sixth Thousand. By the same Author. Sewed, 15.
- A Set of Diagrams referred to in the Book may be had separately, printed on stout paper and enclosed in an envelope. Price 15.
- Sectional Paper, for use with the above, 9d. per quire.
  This is the only true Sectional Paper for teaching cutting out.
  It is equally suitable for the pen or pencil.
  - Lined Paper, for "Extensions." 36in. by 46in. Price 1s. 3d. per dozen sheets.
  - Threaders. 5d. per 100; postage 4d. extra.

Plain Hi Needlev or local Lessons Glossary Scholars Author

The Der on which is used i with Spo

Needlew Illustrate limp, wi

" Needle Drill,

Drawing

Education
V., VI.,
Containing
for Pupi
Inspecto
Price 4d.

Direction
with sca
suitable
permissic
Sewed,

Crewel V
ventional
With con
Work, an
panes, B
piece Bo
&c., &c.

LEWORK CES.

PARTMENT.

suit any size Senior Examiner on. On a wall or mounted on M WITH THE

eets (18 in escriptions, the lework. By Mrs. or, mounted on

andards, with ndix on Simula Twenty-first

inged in Six or. Fourteenth

V., V., and cational Departitary Geometry. d, 1s.

Book may be enclosed in an

9d. per quire.

in. by 46in.

tra.

NEEDLEWORK, &c., continued.

- Plain Hints for those who have to Examine Needlework, whether for Government Grants, Prize Associations, or local Managers; to which is added Skeleton Demonstration Lessons to be used with the Demonstration Frames, and a Glossary of Terms used in the Needlework required from the Scholars in Public Elementary Schools. By Mrs. A. FLOYER, Author of "Plain Needlework." Price 25.
- The Demonstration Frame, for Class Teaching, on which the formation of almost any Stitch may be exhibited, is used in the best German Schools. It may be had complete with Special Needle and Cord. Price 7s. 6d.
- Needlework, Schedule III., exemplified and Illustrated. By Mrs. E. A. Curtis. Fifth Thousand. Cloth limp, with 30 illustrations, 15.
- "Needle Drill," "Position Drill," "Pin Drill," "Thimble Drill." Price 3d.
- Drawing Book, Needlework Schedule III., Educational Code for 1882. Cutting out required in Standards V., VI., and VII., and for Pupil Teachers of the fourth year. Containing also copies of Schedule III. for girls, the Schedule for Pupil Teachers, and the instructions to Her Majesty's Inspectors. Appendix I., Needlework on the day of Inspection. Price 4d.
- Directions for Knitting Jerseys and Vests, with scale for various sizes. By M. C. G. Work especially suitable for elderly Ladies or Invalids. Dedicated by kind permission to Her Grace the Duchess of Marlborough. Sewed, 6d.
- Crewel Work. Fifteen Designs in Bold and Conventional character, capable of being quickly and easily worked. With complete instructions. By Zeta, Author of "Ladies' Work, and How to Sell it," and including Patterns for Counterpanes, Bed Hangings, Curtains, Furniture Covers, Chimney piece Borders, Piano Backs, Table Cloths, Table Covers, &c., &c. Demy, 2s. 6d.

Designs for Church Embroidery and Crewel Work from Old Examples. Eighteen Sheets, containing a Set of upwards of Sixty Patterns, with descriptive letterpress, collected and arranged by Miss E. S. HARTSHORNE. In a handsome cloth case, 5s.

#### MISCELLANEOUS BOOKS.

- Poker: How to Play it. A Sketch of the Great American Game, with its Laws and Rules. By one of its Victims. Price One Shilling. Cloth.
- The Stage in the Drawing Room; or, the Theatre at Home. Practical Hints on Amateur Acting for Amateur Actors. By Henry J. Dakin. Fully illustrated, price One Shilling. Uniform with the "Household Handbooks."
- Talks about Science. By the late Thomas Dunman, formerly Lecturer on Physiology at the Birkbeck Institution, and the Working Men's College. With a Biographical Sketch by Charles Welsh. Crown 8vo, cloth gilt, price 3s. 6d.
- All about Snakes. Curiosities and Wonders of the Ophidia. By Miss CATHERINE C. HOPLEY, Author of "Aunt Jenny's American Pets." Profusely illustrated by A. T. ELWES.
- Folk Lore of Shakspeare. By the Rev. T. THISELTON DYER, M.A., &c. Contents: Fairy Lore—Witch Lore—
  Ghosts—Demonology and Dent. Lore—Natural Phenomena
  —Birds Animals Plants Insects and Reptiles Folk
  Medicine—Death and Burial—Rings and Precious Stones—
  Sports and Pastimes—Dances—Old Punishments—Proverbs—
  Human Body Fish Lore Superstitions Miscellaneous —
  Customs, &c. Price
- "Great Paul," from its Casting to its Dedication. By S. J. MACKIE, C.E. With a Preface on Bells, by JOHN STAINER, M.A., Mus. Doc., Organist of St. Paul's. Illustrated. Price One Shilling.

Bicycles

plete His

time, wit

or a Tric
&c., &c.

Road Bc

Shilling.

The Con

The Care
Private D
Member of
ber of the
Fellow of
price 1s. 6

Everyday
Sketch
chester, V
house. T
Merchant
Glossary
Edited by
tions. Cro

The Day
a series of
IVES SCUI

A Complete from the all Containing Chess Cont Editor of Journal," a 75. 6d.

Queen Ma and Edited with The C nd Crewel teen Sheets, ith descriptive fartshorne.

the Great

r Acting for y illustrated, chold Hand-

BUNMAN, k Institution, hical Sketch the 3s. 6d.

Author of rated by A.

r. THISELlitch Lore— Phenomena tiles—Folk is Stones— -Proverbs ellaneous—

edication.
by John
Illustrated.

Bicycles and Tricycles, Past and Present. A complete History of the Machines from their infancy to the present time, with Hints on How to Buy and How to Ride a Bicycle or a Tricycle, descriptions of the great Feats and Great Meets, &c., &c. By CHARLES SPENCER, Author of "The Bicycle Road Book," &c. Illustrated. 160 pp. Fcap 8vo, price One Shilling.

The Confessions of a Medium. Crown 8vo., illustrated, price 3s. 6d.

The Care and Treatment of the Insane in Private Dwellings. By LIONEL A. WEATHERLY, M.D., C.M., Member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England; Member of the Medico-Psychological Associations of Great Britain; Fellow of the Obstetric Society of London. Fcap. 8vo., cloth, price 1s. 6d.

Everyday Life in our Public Schools. Sketched by Head Scholars of Eton, Winchester, Westminster, Shrewsbury, Harrow, Rugby, Charterhouse. To which is added a brief notice of St. Paul's and Merchant Taylors' Schools, and Christ's Hospital. With a Glossary of some words in common use in those Schools. Edited by Charles Eyre Pascoe. With numerous Illustrations. Crown 8vo., cloth, new and cheaper edition, price 6s.

The Day Dreams of a Sleepless Man; being a series of Papers contributed to the *Standard*, by FRANK IVES SCUDAMORE, Esq., C.B. Post 8vo., cloth, 3s. 6d.

A Complete GUIDE TO THE GAME OF CHESS, from the alphabet to the solution and construction of Problems. Containing also some Historical Notes. By H. F. L. MEYER, Chess Contributor to "The Boy's Own Paper," formerly Chess Editor of "Hannoversche Anzeigen," "The Gentleman's Journal," and "Echo Americano." Demy 8vo., cloth, price 7s. 6d.

Queen Mab; or, Gems from Shakespeare. Arranged and Edited by C. W. A dainty bijou volume, uniform in size with The Churchman's Text Book, with illustrated title. Price 6d.

- Caxton's Fifteen O's, and other Prayers.

  Printed by command of the Princess Elizabeth, Queen of Englandand France, and also of the Princess Margaret, mother of our Sovereign Lord the King. By WM. CAXTON. Reproduced in Photo-lithography by S. AYLING. Quarto, bound in parchment. New and cheaper edition, 6s.
- Masterpieces of Antique Art. From the celebrated collections in the Vatican, the Louvre, and the British Museum. By Stephen Thompson, Author of "Old English Homes." Twenty-five Examples in Permanent Photography. Super-Royal Quarto. Elegantly bound, cloth gilt, Two Guineas.
- The Bicycle Road Book: compiled for the Use of Bicyclists and Pedestrians, being a Complete Guide to the Roads and Cross Roads of England, Scotland, and Wales, with a list of the best Hotels and notable places, &c., with map. By Charles Spencer. Paper, 15.; cloth, 15. 6d.
- Patranas; or, Spanish Stories, Legendary and Traditional. With Illustrations by EDWARD H. CORBOULD. 55.; gilt edges, 5s. 6d.
- Sagas from the Far East; or, Kalmouk and Mongolian Tales. With Historical Preface and Explanatory Notes. By the same Author. 9s.
- Household Stories from the Land of Hofer; or, Popular Myths of Tirol, including the Rose Garden of King Laryn. By the same Author. With Illustrations by T. Green. Cloth, 5s.; or gilt edges, 5s. 6s.
- Tales and Legends of Saxony and Lusatia. By W. Westall. Illus. by H. W. Petherick, 4s. 6d.; gilt edges, 5s.
- Basque Legends. Collected chiefly in the Labourd. By the Rev. Wentworth Webster, M.A. Oxon, with an Essay on the Basque Language by M. Jules Vinson, of the Revue de Linguistique, Paris. Demy 8vo., gilt edges, cloth, 7s. 6a

A W

Woma 19th A Cha

in Ca Pay to

Evils Nurse: Fifth

The C Usefu Home

Quest

Passa Taking W. H Tales, six Ta

1. The M

in pap

2. Tom Tr Merch 3. Michael Famil

4. John A

5. Joseph Sheph 6. Life Un

the Co

Little 8. Adventu in Lon Prayers. eth, Queen of argaret, mother XTON. Reprouarto, bound in

om the celeind the British "Old English t Photography. , Two Guineas.

for the Use c Guide to the d, and Wales, aces, &c., with th, 1s. 6d.

ry and Tra-

almouk and ad Explanatory

of Hofer; Garden of King rations by T.

d Lusatia.

the Labourd, Oxon, with an VINSON, of the It edges, cloth,

### WORKS FOR DISTRIBUTION.

A Woman's Secret; or, How to make Home Happy. Thirty-third Thousand. 18mo., sewed, 6d.

By the same Author, uniform in size and price.

Woman's Work; or, How she can Help the Sick-

A Chapter of Accidents; or, the Mother's Assistant in Cases of Burns, Scalds, Cuts, &c. Tenth Thousand.

Pay to-day, Trust to-morrow; illustrating the Evils of the Tally System. Seventh Thousand.

Nursery Work; or, Hannah Baker's First Place.

The Cook and the Doctor; Cheap Recipes and Useful Remedies. Sewed, 2d.

Home Difficulties. A Few Words on the Servant Question. Sewed, 4d.

Family Prayers for Cottage Homes, with Passages from the Scriptures. Sewed, 2d.

Taking Tales for Cottage Homes. Edited by W. H. G. Kingston. 4 Vols., cr. 8vo., each containing three Tales, cl. extra, 1s. 6d. each. 2 Vols., cr. 8vo., each containing six Tales, cl. extra, bev. bds., 3s. 6d. each. Each Tale separately in paper covers, 4d.; or cloth, with Chromo, 6d.

## LIST OF SUBJECTS.

- 1. The Miller of Hillbrook; a Rural Tale.
- 2. Tom Trueman, a Sailor in a Merchantman.
- 3. Michael Hale and his Family in Canada.
- 4. John Armstrong, the Soldier.
- Joseph Rudge, the Australian Shepherd.
- Life Underground; or, Dick, the Colliery Boy.
- Life on the Coast; or, The Little Fisher Girl.
- 8. Adventures of Two Orphans in London.

- Early Days on Board a Man-of-War.
- Tale of Olden Times.
- The Tenants of Sunnyside Farm.
- 12. Holmwood; or, The New Zealand Settler.
- A Bit of Fun and what it cost. By A. LYSTER.
- 14. Helpful Sam. By Mrs. M. A. BARLOW.
- Sweethearts. By Miss GER-TRUDE SELLON.

## IMPORTANT ANNOUNCEMENT.

Messrs. Griffith & Farran beg to announce that they have in active preparation, and will shortly publish,

# A New Series of School Reading Books,

TO BE ENTITLED

# The "STANDARD AUTHORS" READERS,

THE EDITOR OF "POETRY FOR THE YOUNG."

THE Books have been planned throughout to meet exactly the requirements of the New Mundella Code. They will be well printed from clear type, on good paper, bound in a strong and serviceable manner, and will have interesting and useful Illustrations from beginning to end.

In the Infants' Books of the Series, very careful graduation in the introduction of sounds and words will be combined with that great desideratum in Infants' Readers—an interesting connected narrative form.

The distinctive features of the Series in the Higher Books will be that the passages selected (both Prose and Poetry) will be taken from the Works of Standard Authors, thus complying with the requirements of the New Code, and that they will be of such a nature as to awaken, sustain, and cultivate the interest of youthful readers.

The Explanatory Matter will be placed at the end of each Book, so that children may, at the discretion of the Teacher, be debarred access to it, and will take the form of three Appendices:—

- (a) Explanatory Notes.
- (b) Biographical Notes.
- (c) A Glossary of Rare or Difficult Words.

The compilation has been made with the utmost care, with the assistance and advice of gentlemen long conversant with the requirements of Public Elementary Schools; and the Publishers feel that the literary, artistic, and mechanical excellences of the Books will be such that the Series will be pronounced

# The "Ne Plus Ultra" of School Reading Books.

The Books for Standards V., VI., and VII. will be ready shortly; and Specimen Pages and full Prospectuses, with Tables of Contents of the various Books, are preparing for distribution to all Teachers applying for them.

## GRIFFITH & FARRAN,

WEST CORNER OF ST. PAUL'S CHURCHYARD, LONDON.